GENERAL GRANT'S TOUR

AROUND THE WORLD

RATED

ANNEX

Digitized for Microsoft Corporation
by the Internet Archive in 2006.
From University of California Libraries
May be used for non-commercial, personal, research,
or educational purposes, or any fair use.
May not be indexed in a commercial service.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

ULYSSES S. GRANT.

32678

GENERAL GRANT'S

TOUR

AROUND THE WORLD;

WITH

A Sketch of His Life.

ILLUSTRATED.

CHICAGO:
RAND, McNALLY & CO.
1879.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1879, by
RAND, McNALLY & CO.,
In the Office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington, D. C.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

PREFACE.

SINCE the day upon which his victory at Fort Donelson first commended him to the confidence and regard of the American people, General Grant has had the good fortune to constantly occupy a large share of public attention. After the close of the war he sought the retirement of private life, but the people willed otherwise, and he became, for two successive terms, their President. And when, after sixteen years devoted to national duties — first as the leading Soldier and then as the Chief Magistrate of the land — Ulysses Simpson Grant sought, in the delights of foreign travel, a pleasant and profitable relaxation of mind and body, he found that the world at large had elected him representative of the American nation, and proposed to do him honor accordingly.

The object of this volume is to describe the scenes and incidents of that third term of office — to tell of the places he visited, of the people he met, of the beautiful objects in art and nature which he beheld, and of the honors which were paid him by the various peoples whose guest he became, and who saw in him a modest but worthy representative of that American Republic which, as the Viceroy of India put it, "he had once rescued and twice ruled."

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

CONTENTS.

PAGE

CHAPTER I, - - - - - - - - - - - - 9

Life of Gen. U. S. Grant — Early Experiences — His Military Record.

CHAPTER II, - - - - - - - - - - - - 27

Life of the General, continued — Service as President for two terms — Brief Notice of Prominent Events of his Administrations.

CHAPTER III, - - - - - - - - - - - - 33

Preparing to Depart — A Week in Philadelphia — Entertainment by Geo. W. Childs — Down the Delaware — The Ocean Trip — Queenstown — Liverpool — An Enthusiastic Reception — Manchester — Leicester — An Interesting Letter — London — A Succession of Fetes — The Freedom of the City — The Crystal Palace Entertainment — Visit to Queen Victoria — Departure from England.

CHAPTER IV, - - - - - - - - - - - - 53

London in the Dull Season — Ostend — Meeting with the King of Belgium — Ghent — Brussels — Cologne — The Great Cathedral — Frankfort on the Main — Heidelberg — Geneva — Corner Stone laid by the General — Mont Blanc.

CHAPTER V, - - - - - - - - - - - - 61

Edinburgh — Arthur's Seat — Beautiful Memorials — Glasgow — Grant as an Orator Again — The Home of Burns — Newcastle — Grand Workingmen's Demonstration — Sunderland — Sheffield — The Cutlers' Company — Birmingham — Brighton.

CHAPTER VI, - - - - - - - - - - - - 75

Crossing the Channel — Boulogne — Paris — President MacMahon — Dinner at the Elysee — The American Banquet — Interviewing the Ex-President — Pere La Chaise — Architectural Beauties of Paris — The Mackay Banquet.

CHAPTER VII, - - - - - - - - - - - - 93

Villefranche — Arrival at Naples — The Bay of Naples — Vesuvius — Palermo — Christmas on the Mediterranean — A Happy Anniversary — Mount Ætna — Malta — The Duke of Edinburgh.

CHAPTER VIII, - - - - - - - - - - - - 101

Arrival at Egypt — Alexandria — Meeting with H. M. Stanley — Cairo and the Pyramids — Journey up the Nile — Gizeh — Thebes — Memphis — Start for the Holy Land.

CHAPTER IX, - - - - - - - - - - - - 115

The Holy Land — Jaffa — The House of Simon the Tanner — Jerusalem — The Via Dolorosa — Church of the Holy Sepulchre — The Mohammedan Temple — Bethlehem — Nazareth — Damascus — Beyrout — Departure for Turkey.

CHAPTER X, - - - - - - - - - - - - 123

Arrival at Stamboul — Constantinople — The Golden Horn — Mosque of Agia Sofia — Declining the Grand Duke's Dinner — Greece — Athens — The Plains of Marathon — Start for Italy.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

PAGE

CHAPTER XI, ... 131

Rome — St. Peter's and the Vatican — Visit to the Coliseum — A Delightful Stay at Florence — The Bride of the Adriatic — Milan — Departure for Paris.

CHAPTER XII, ... 143

Life at the Hague — The Low Countries — Amsterdam — Berlin's Budget — A Famous Interview — Hamburgh — Copenhagen — Off for Sweden and Norway.

CHAPTER XIII, ... 157

The Trip to enmark — Copenhagen and its Institutions — Sweden and Norway — Gottenburg — Christiania — Stockholm.

CHAPTER XIV, ... 165

Russia Reached — A Day at Cronstadt — The Run to St. Petersburg — Sightseeing at the Russian Capital — Moscow — The Kremlin — Warsaw — Ho, for Austria.

CHAPTER XV, ... 175

Vienna and the Viennese — The Cathedral of St. Stephen — Munich — Augsburg — The European Hot Springs — Bordeaux — Madrid — Interview with King Alfonso — The Escurial — Lisbon and King Luis — A Day at Cintra — Seville — Cadiz — Departure for Ireland.

CHAPTER XVI, ... 191

Doing Dublin — A Glorious Reception — The Beauties of Sackville Street — Life in Londonderry — A Lasting Ovation — Belfast — Portadown — Dundalk — Drogheda — The Cork Unpleasantness — Back to London.

CHAPTER XVII, ... 203

The Road to India — Sail through the Red Sea — Aden — Arrival at Bombay — The Caves of Elephanta — Allahabad — The Sacred Waters — A Mighty Pilgrimage — Agra — The Pearl Mosque — Visit to the Taj — Jeypore — A Day with the Maharajah — An Elephant Ride — The Nautch Dance — Queer Ceremonials.

CHAPTER XVIII, ... 219

The Maharajah of Burtpoor — Benares — The Rome of India — Delhi — Scenes of the Indian Mutiny — Calcutta — Sights in the "City of Palaces" — Rangoon — From Burmah to Siam.

CHAPTER XIX, ... 233

Singapore — Wonderful Vegetation — Siam — Arrival at Bangkok — An Elaborate Programme — Dinner with the King — A Venerable Statesman — Off for China.

CHAPTER XX, ... 243

Cochin China — A Sojourn at Sai-gon — Hong Kong — Address by the Chinese Residents — Canton — A Grand Reception — Entertained by the Viceroy — Dinner at Consul-General Lincoln's — Macao — A Poet's Grotto — Important Correspondence — Shanghai — Tientsin — Pekin — Departure for Japan.

CHAPTER XXI, ... 263

Arrival at Japan — Nagasaki — The Governor's Dinner — Judge Bingham — Tokio — Grant's Palace Home — Japanese Decorative Art — The Fourth of July — A Grand Celebration — Address by the Emperor — Mrs. Grant's Speech — Private Confab with the Emperor — Departure for Home.

CHAPTER XXII, ... 277

The Golden Gate — San Francisco's Glorious Pageant — The Yosemite Valley — Senator Sharon's Banquet — A Trip to Oregon — Back to Frisco — Further Feteing — Sacramento — Off for Chicago.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

MAP SHOWING

GEN. GRANT'S TOUR ROUND THE WORLD.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

LIFE OF GEN. U. S. GRANT.

CHAPTER I.

ULYSSES SIMPSON GRANT was born April 27, 1822, on his father's farm at Point Pleasant, Clermont county, Ohio, situated about twenty-five miles above Cincinnati, on the Ohio river. His grandfather, too, had been a farmer, and attracted by the superior advantages of the Northwest Territory, he had, in 1799, moved with his family from Pennsylvania to the fertile region where his famous grandson was born twenty-three years later. At the time this move was made, Jesse R. Grant, the father of Ulysses, was a child of five years. Reared in Ohio, he left that State for Maysville, Kentucky, at which place he learned the business of a tanner, but which he left for Ohio because of his deep-rooted antipathy to the system of slavery. After his return to Ohio, he married and settled down in Clermont county, where he became the father of the great military chieftain. However well the rough and rugged life to which the boy Ulysses was born was calculated to inspire in him those qualities of self-reliance and dogged perseverance which he displayed even in his earliest youth, it must be confessed that it presented but few educational advantages. Hence, when, thanks to his own personal efforts, young Grant found himself, at the age of eighteen, a successful applicant for a vacant cadetship at West Point, he needed all his pluck and perseverance to sustain him in the work for which he had had, in comparison with the bulk of his col-

Cin Cam - Digitized by Microsoft ®

leagues, greatly inferior preparation. This fact, however, impelled him to enter with the determination which commands success upon his various studies, and in 1843, after three years passed in the acquirement of the various branches of a military education, including, besides the manœuvers, tactics and drill of war, fencing, drawing, riding, dancing, science, mathematics, the modern languages, constitutional and international law, and engineering, he graduated with credit and in good standing, and was, in July, 1843, brevetted Second Lieutenant in the Fourth Regular Infantry. Ordered to the Missouri frontier, he passed two years in military service among the Indians, and in 1845 was ordered to Corpus Christi, Texas, where General Zachary Taylor was organizing a command to be employed against the Mexicans in settlement of troubles arising from boundary-line disputes. In the war which followed, Lieut. Grant was engaged in all the battles which took place, except that of Buena Vista, conducting himself gallantly in each engagement, and with such distinguished bravery on the fields of Palo Alto, Resaca de la Palma, Monterey and Chapultepec, that his superiors in command made special mention of his services. Promotion followed; in 1847 he was appointed brevet Captain, the commission dating from the day on which the battle of Chapultepec was fought, in which engagement he commanded a small party of infantry, which by a gallant dash at the enemy's left flank, carried the first barrier which fell before the victorious Americans. In 1853 he was promoted to a full captaincy.

The stern delights of war which he wooed to such advantage on the fields of Mexico, were, however, in sad contrast to the monotony which characterized the existence which the ensuing peace plunged him into. Having, at the conclusion of the war, married Miss Julia Dent, a sister of his class-mate, Major Frederic Dent, of the United States army, and a daughter of Frederick Dent, Esq., a merchant of St. Louis, the opportunities provided by garrison life were too few and unpromising for so stirring a soul, and the young soldier decided to resign his commission and seek in civil life the advancement which a military career did not promise. Of the unromantic period of life which lies between the close of his youthful successes, and the opening of his later military career, but little of interest can

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

be recorded. An unsuccessful attempt at farming, in the vicinity of St. Louis, was followed by his forming a copartnership with his father, who was engaged in the leather business at Galena, Illinois, and in 1859 the sign of "Grant & Son, Leather Dealers," was hung forth in the Illinois town, and the future saviour of his country

GRANT'S PRESENT RESIDENCE IN GALENA.

entered upon a quiet business career, the success of which then seemed the bound of his ambition.

Here he was engaged when, on the 12th of April, 1861, the news was flashed across the land that the old flag at Fort Sumter had been fired on by the rebels. This event decided Grant to offer his services to his country, and, having recruited and drilled a company in the streets of Galena, he took it to Springfield, the capital of the State of Illinois, and the home of Abraham Lincoln, and offered it to Gover-

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

nor Yates, who at the time was devoting all his energies to the organization of troops. The company was accepted and enrolled, but Captain Grant surrendered to another the honor of commanding them. His knowledge of military affairs, however, could not be so easily spared in such trying times, and as soon as Governor Yates learned the merit of the modest man from Galena, he gave him the post of Acting Adjutant-General of the State, in which position he was of special service in the organizing and forwarding of regiments. Besides this, he mapped out the military system of Illinois, reduced an encampment of 20,000 raw and hitherto uncontrollable troops, at Camp Yates, near Springfield, to order and discipline, and exercised the same power over several other camps throughout the State, with equally happy results. Grateful for these distinguished services, Governor Yates offered to send Captain Grant's name to Washington, for the appointment of Brigadier General, an offer which the officer declined, with the remark that he wanted to earn, not ask for, promotion.

His service at Springfield lasted in all five weeks, and at the end of that time he accepted a commission as Colonel of the Twenty-first regiment of Illinois Volunteers, which, notwithstanding a well-earned reputation for turbulency, he soon reduced to military rule, and in a few months changed it from a mere mob into a full-sized regiment of a thousand men, in whose conduct order, discipline and exactness were everywhere seen. Stationed at Mexico, Mo., he gave such evidences of military skill that in August, 1861, he was appointed Brigadier-General of Volunteers, and as such was sent to Cairo, at the southern extremity of Illinois, a place whose military importance was acknowledged by General Scott in the first consultation which he had with the Cabinet at the opening of the war. While here he protected the "sacred soil of Kentucky" from invasion, taking possession, with two regiments and a battery, of Paducah, which had been occupied by a rebel force. Skirmishes and reconnoissances relieved the monotony of garrison life, and a brief but pregnant correspondence which here occurred between the Brigadier-General and Major-General Polk, of the Confederate army, is interesting as giving a hint of that diplomatic shrewdness and foresight which in later years made Grant as able in statesmanship as he had proved in war. Major-

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

General Polk, in an apparently guileless letter, sought to entrap Grant into an exchange of prisoners and consequent concession of the rights of belligerents to the Confederates. The following answer shows that Grant was thoroughly acquainted with the legal bearings of the points in discussion:

GENERAL: Yours of this date is just received. In regard to an exchange of prisoners, as proposed, I can, of my own accordance, make none. I recognize no Southern Confederacy myself, but will communicate with higher authorities for their views. Should I not be sustained, I will find means of communicating with you.

Respectfully, your obedient servant, U. S. GRANT,

Brig.-Gen. Commanding.

To Maj.-Gen. POLK, Columbus, Ky.

For some time Grant had cast his eyes in the direction of Columbus, Ky., as a suitable point of attack, and on November 6th he embarked for a reconnoissance, with 2,850 men, upon four transports, with which he dropped down to a point eleven miles above Columbus, whence he marched to Belmont, where he designed to break up an encampment of rebels and capture their munitions. A severe battle followed, which resulted in the capture of several flags, four pieces of artillery, and the destruction of the camp. In the month of February following, he co-operated with Commodore Foote in an attack upon Fort Henry, on the Tennessee river, though, on this occasion, the wretched condition of the roads so retarded the progress of his army of 23,000 men, that when the detour by which they were to reach Fort Henry had been accomplished, Commodore Foote's attack, with a fleet of gunboats from the front, had already decided the day. The garrison had retreated to Fort Donelson, on the Cumberland river, twelve miles distant—the place whose name is associated with the first display of that military genius which hitherto had lacked but the opportunity.

Fort Donelson was one of the strongest points occupied by the Confederate army. It enclosed one hundred acres, on a bluff one hundred feet high, and was defended by sixty-five guns and a garrison of about 21,000 men, a force almost as large as that commanded by Grant, and made up of the very best of fighting material, who had been under arms for from six to twelve months.

Digitized by Microsoft ®

The march of Grant's army began on the 12th, and, after a long and cold wait, during which the troops suffered severely, at about daylight on Friday, the 14th February, the arrival of Commodore Foote, with four iron-clads and two wooden gunboats, was announced. In the afternoon the little fleet maintained an unequal fight with the fort, but was forced to fall back out of range of the rebel guns,

Attack on the Rebel Camp at Belmont.

whose superior weight of metal placed the boats at a great disadvantage. The gallant soldiers passed another night under the piercing wind, snow and sleet, but without complaint; the rebels, greatly encouraged by the retiring of the gunboats, determined to move out the next morning, and drive back the Union line. They made their sortie in force as projected, and, striking with great violence the extreme right of Grant's line, broke it and drove it back, after a determined battle. The Union troops lost twelve pieces of artillery in this affair, but in an attempt to retrieve the disaster recaptured

nine pieces, though, finally, the enemy again broke the Union lines, and the advance position was theirs. In the meantime the fight had opened along the Union centre, but no advantage had been gained by either side after several hours' severe fighting.

While the day thus hung in doubt, General Grant determined upon and ordered a bayonet charge in force for the recapture of his lost positions on the right, and ordered a storming column from the left to carry the enemy's intrenchments. The storming column rushed up a precipitous slope with a dash that nothing could withstand, carried the intrenchments without firing a gun, at the point of the bayonet, and bearing all before them, gained the summit of a hill, where, with the aid of artillery they held the key of the fort. The movements on the right were fairly successful, the enemy being driven back to within a hundred and fifty yards of his intrenchments, and with these advantages gained by the Union troops under Grant, night settled down upon the field with the victory still in abeyance, which an hour more of daylight would have secured.

In the darkness of the night a brigade of the enemy escaped on transports. The earliest streak of dawn revealed a white flag floating from Fort Donelson's ramparts, and Grant received under a flag of truce, a letter from General Buckner, suggesting an armistice until noon, and the appointment of commissioners to settle terms of capitulation. To this Grant answered: "No terms other than an unconditional and immediate surrender can be accepted. I propose to move immediately upon your works."

General Buckner accepted what he styled the "ungenerous and unchivalrous terms" proposed, and the stars and stripes floated soon over the ramparts of the fort. The victory was purchased with the loss of about 2,000 Union men. Its immediate beneficial results to the Union arms consisted of the capture of an important position, of 65 guns, 17,600 small arms, nearly 15,000 soldiers and their battle flags, 3,000 horses, and a large quantity of ordinance and commissary stores. Of the less direct results of the capture of Fort Donelson, not the least important was the excellent effect it produced upon the temper of the Northern people. It was the first signal victory achieved by the Northern arms, and the enthusiasm which it aroused

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

made the Nation stronger in its hope of a speedy termination of the war, and stronger still in the determination to carry it through actively, offensively and persistently. Grant's simple words, "I propose to move immediately upon your works," became a watchword in the land, echoing the sentiment of the people. Grant himself began to be looked upon as that "Coming Man" whom the Nation had so long looked for in vain. When the news reached Washington, Grant was immediately nominated as a Major-General and confirmed by the

"I PROPOSE TO MOVE IMMEDIATELY UPON YOUR WORKS."

Senate the same day, his commission being dated on the 16th of February, the day on which Fort Donelson had surrendered.

The evacuation of Columbus and Bowling Green by the enemy followed the fall of Fort Donelson; the Cumberland and Tennessee rivers were opened; Nashville fell; and the States of Kentucky and Tennessee were rescued from the rebels' presence. General Grant was assigned to the district of West Tennessee, and on the 17th of March established his headquarters at Savannah, on the Tennessee river, one hundred and seventy-five miles south of Nashville, and near the northern corner of Alabama and Mississippi. Eight miles

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

down the river from this point lay Pittsburgh Landing, three miles further on lay Shiloh, and sixteen miles beyond was Corinth, a point just over the line of the State of Mississippi, east of Memphis, at the junction of the Memphis & Charleston and Mobile & Ohio railroads.

From Corinth a rebel force could advance into Kentucky, and move north after crossing the Ohio river. This, coupled with the fact that it was the railroad centre of the Southwestern States, made it a most important strategic point ; hence, when the rebels were compelled to evacuate Columbus they fortified Corinth, and General Albert Sidney Johnston, perhaps the ablest of the rebel generals, was placed there in command of from 50,000 to 100,000 men. On the 6th of April, while Grant's army of about 40,000 men were scattered in encampments in the neighborhood of Pittsburgh Landing, General Johnston, having concentrated his forces, at daylight, with a command of 75,000 troops, made a sudden and impetuous attack upon them. A desperate battle ensued, which lasted until nightfall, by which time the Union army had sustained severe losses in men and artillery, and had been driven back several miles to the river. Defeat seemed inevitable; the enemy were preparing to make their final determined assault, when a brigade of General Buell's army arrived in time to repel it. Darkness ended the hostilities, and at daybreak of the following day the reorganized Union army of the previous day, with a portion of Buell's command, by Grant's order advanced upon the enemy, and another scene of slaughter began. The fighting of this day was among the hottest of the war. By two o'clock in the afternoon Grant had driven the enemy, who disputed each inch of ground stubbornly, nearly five miles beyond his own line of battle on Sunday, and late in the afternoon, placing himself at the head of his troops, and shouting, " Now 's the time to drive them! " he led them in a charge which swept the enemy from their last stronghold. The enemy were in full retreat, but the impassable condition of the roads, coupled with the fatigue of the men who had been fighting for twenty hours, induced him to reluctantly yield to granting them a few hours repose. Early on the following morning they were sent in pursuit of the retreating army. The carnage of this two days fight was terrific. Grant's loss aggregated nearly 13,000 men ; Beauregard acknowl-

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

LANDING OF TROOPS ON THE MISSISSIPPI RIVER.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

edged his to have been 11,000, but 20,000 is believed to have been nearer the mark. The death of General Johnston in this fight was a severe blow to the Confederate arms.

The news of the great victory was telegraphed over the land, and was received joyfully as such by the people. Then came criticisms which sought to deprive Grant of the glory he had achieved, by suggesting that greater accomplishments ought to have resulted from the battle ; but General Halleck, who was superior in command, left St. Louis where he was stationed, investigated the facts and put an end to fault-finding by issuing an order in which he thanked Generals Grant and Buell, their officers and men, "for the bravery and endurance with which they sustained the general attacks of the enemy on the 5th, and for the heroic manner in which, on the 7th, they defeated and routed the entire rebel army."

The rebels having fallen back upon Corinth, Grant was in favor of an immediate attack, but General Halleck delayed operations until he had organized the Grand Army of the Tennessee, one hundred and twenty thousand strong. He then proceeded systematically to invest the place, and when General Grant ventured to suggest the advisability of more vigorous action, it was intimated to him that his unsolicited advice was not desired. General Grant abstained from offering it, and the digging and intrenching went on as before, and on the 3d of May it was discovered that the enemy had evacuated the place and fallen back upon Booneville, whither Buell attempted unsuccessfully to follow them.

Halleck being recalled to Washington as Commander-in-chief, a re-organization of military departments gave General Grant the department of West Tennessee, reaching from the west bank of the Mississippi to the west shore of the Tennessee. The autumn following saw his department earn three victories — those of Iuka, Corinth and Hatchie.

To reduce Vicksburg and open the Mississippi to New Orleans was now the great work which Grant laid himself out to accomplish. In February, 1863, he concentrated a large army at points on the Louisiana shore above the city, which, standing on commanding bluffs on the east side of the Mississippi river, was impregnable to attacks by a fleet

upon its front. To the north it was protected by the Yazoo river and its swamps and strongly fortified positions. The plan of reaching the fortified town by way of Middle Mississippi had been tried without success. All of Grant's military genius was called forth in the emergency. After preliminary operations of importance, which occupied a month in perfecting, General Grant crossed the Mississippi with two army corps at Bruinsburg. He met and defeated the enemy at Port Gibson, a success which enabled him to capture Grand Gulf, a strongly fortified point on the opposite side of the river from Hard Times Landing, which had successfully repulsed a previous attack made by the gunboat fleet. Here Grant established his base of supplies, and the army began its move inland. Two brigades of the enemy were met at Raymond and dispersed. At Jackson, on the 14th of April, General Johnston's army was encountered and beaten and the city captured, when Grant wheeled about and began a rapid movement upon Vicksburg. Pemberton's army was met and beaten from a strong position at Champion Hill, and the following morning the Union army stormed and carried the enemy's intrenchments at Black River, capturing 18 cannon and 1,500 prisoners. The next success was at Haines' Bluff, when communications were established with the supply steamers on the Mississippi, and by May 18th, the Union army had Vicksburg closely invested and its fall was only a question of time. Heroic assaults made on the 19th and 22d of May, showed that but little was to be gained by such expensive operations, and the assailants confined themselves thenceforward to siege operations, which were finally crowned with success on the 4th of July, when the supposed impregnable citadel capitulated with 34,620 men, 20 Generals, numberless standards, 301 pieces of artillery, and 4,500 stands of arms—the largest capture up to that time ever made in war. In the Vicksburg operations, Grant had lost 943 killed, 7,095 wounded, and 537 missing; the enemy lost in all, 11,800 men.

Sherman's victory over Johnston at Jackson, the defeat of the Army of the Cumberland at Chickamauga, and the seizing and fortification of Mission Ridge and Lookout Mountain by the rebels, usher in that period of the war in which Grant's enlarging powers gave him even fuller scope for the display of his military genius than

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft®

he had previously enjoyed. Appointed to a newly-created department reaching from the Alleghanies to the Mississippi, and called the "Department of the Mississippi," which included the States of Michigan, Illinois, Indiana, Ohio, Kentucky, Tennessee, Mississippi, Northern Alabama and Northwestern Georgia, contained 200,000 soldiers, and stretched from east to west a thousand miles—the largest command ever given to any officer, with it he moved to the

Attack On the Picket Line.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

relief of Chattanooga with a large force, and on the 25th of November was fought and won the most brilliant victory of the war. The Union army stormed and carried Lookout Mountain and Mission Ridge, and the most persistent pursuit of the enemy added to the excellent results of the victory, with which the war in the Southwest was substantially closed. Up to this time Grant's continued successes had resulted in the capture of 472 cannon, 90,000 prisoners, and 100,000 stands of arms. These results,

BATTLE OF MISSION RIDGE.

contrasted with the lack of success which had characterized operations in some other sections of the country, where the military power had not been centralized under one capable leader, induced the passage, on the 26th of February, 1864, of a bill to revive the grade of Lieutenant-General, a position only held before

by two men—by General George Washington and by General Winfield Scott. On the 2nd of March, President Lincoln nominated General Grant as Lieutenant-General, and he was confirmed by the Senate upon the following day, with the "authority, under the direction of the President, to command the armies of the United States."

Abraham Lincoln.

A visit to Washington followed, where his presence was greeted with such enthusiasm that the marked attention was anything but pleasant to the hero, who, on one occasion when his presence at the White House had called forth an unusually flattering demonstration, remarked to a friend, "This is the warmest campaign I have had during the war. I must get away from Washington soon. I do not fancy this show-business." The General's rooted aversion to speech-making was shown during this visit. No efforts could induce him to make a speech, and even on the occasion of his formal reception by the President, in the Executive Chamber, and presentation with his commission as Lieutenant-General, his reply to the speech of the President was so brief as to be worthy of reproduction as a specimen of the laconic eloquence of the soldier. He said:

Mr. President: I accept this commission with gratitude for the high honor conferred. With the aid of the noble armies who have fought on so

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

many fields for our common country, it will be my earnest endeavor not to disappoint your expectations. I feel the full weight of the responsibility now resting upon me. I know that, if it is properly met, it will be due to these armies, and, above all, to the favor of that Providence which leads both nations and men.

Leaving the "show-business" behind him at Washington, the General entered upon the final campaign of the war. With Lee as his opponent, he began, on the 5th of May, the bloody battles of the Wilderness; and while Sherman was making his famous March to the Sea, and other Generals were carrying the Northern armies to success in other sections of the land, Grant, by a series of terrible blows and rapid marches, gradually beat the Southern commander back to Richmond. Here, on the 3d of April, 1865, he pierced the broken lines of his foe, and so completely overpowered him that six days later the surrender of Lee was accomplished, and the rebellion was at an end.

Appomattox Court House, a small and ancient town in Virginia, containing a court house, a tavern, and a few residences, has a lasting fame as the theatre upon which the closing scene of the war was enacted. The best house in the place belonged to a man named Wilmer McLean, and here, on Sunday afternoon, April 9, 1865, General Grant and General Lee arranged the terms of surrender of the Confederate army, which are embodied in the following letter, to whose provisions the Confederate chieftain gave formal acquiescence:

APPOMATTOX COURT HOUSE, April 9, 1865.

GENERAL: In accordance with the substance of my letter to you of the 8th instant, I propose to receive the surrender of the army of Northern Virginia on the following terms, to wit: rolls of all the officers and men to be made in duplicate; one copy to be given to an officer to be designated by me, the other to be retained by such officer or officers as you may designate. The officers to give their individual paroles not to take up arms against the Government of the United States until properly exchanged, and each company or regimental commander to sign a like parole for the men of their commands. The arms, artillery and public property to be parked and stacked, and turned over to the officers appointed by me to receive them. This will not embrace the side-arms of the officers, nor their private horses or baggage. This done, each officer and man will be allowed to return to his home, not to be dis-

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

turbed by United States authorities, so long as they observe their paroles and the laws in force where they may reside.

U. S. GRANT, Lieutenant-General.

Gen. R. E. Lee.

The terms conceded by General Grant were acknowledged by General Lee to be generous in the extreme, and the clause which

Lee Surrenders to Grant.

permitted the Confederates to retain their private horses, which Grant had inserted, because, as he remarked, "Some will need them at home in their spring work," made a deep impression upon the Southern people.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

CHAPTER II.

AFTER the war, General Grant settled down to the enjoyment of a peaceful life. In response to universally expressed desire, in 1865 he visited various cities in the North, and, later, went to Illinois, where he visited the tomb of Lincoln, and his Galena home, his presence being greeted with demonstrations of affection, gratitude and respect by the people of each place at which he appeared. In December of the same year, he made a tour of inspection of several of the Southern States. On July 25, 1866, Congress having passed a bill to revive the grade of "General of the Army of the United States," he was appointed to the position. On the 12th of August, 1867, when President Johnson suspended Stanton from the post of Secretary of War, he appointed General Grant to the position *ad interim*, which he held until the month of January of the following year, when, the Senate having refused to sanction Stanton's removal, he surrendered it. It was in the latter part of this year, 1867, that Grant began to be prominently spoken of in the Republican party as its candidate for the Presidency. The more the party considered the subject, the stronger and more united they grew in the opinion that the conqueror of the Confederacy should be elected the nation's President. One drawback only existed; it was well known that Grant entertained no political aspirations, and that the life position of General was eminently suited to both his inclination and capacity. What the General's private opinions were, became, in the absence of definite information caused by his puzzling reticence on the subject, a topic discussed by the press and the nation at large, but without any satisfactory

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

results arising from the speculations. On the 21st of May, 1868, the National Republican Convention assembled at Chicago. The States and Territories of the Union were all represented by delegates—men distinguished in their respective localities. The nomination of candidates for the Presidency being in order, General Logan, chairman of the delegation from Illinois, said: "In the name of the loyal citizens and soldiers and sailors of this great Republic of the United States of America; in the name of loyalty, humanity, and justice; in the name of the National Union Republican party, I nominate as candidate for the chief magistracy of this nation, Ulysses S. Grant."

At the close of the voting, the President made the formal announcement, that "six hundred and fifty votes have been cast, all of which are for Ulysses S. Grant."

General Grant accepted the nomination, was elected by a majority of 134 electoral votes over his opponent, Horatio Seymour, and was inaugurated on the 4th of March, 1869.

Having organized his cabinet, the President directed his attention to the army, to the command of which, vacated by himself, he nominated Lieutenant-General William T. Sherman, and Major-General P. H. Sheridan to the position vacated by General Sherman. The restoration of Sheridan to the military command at New Orleans, from which he had been removed by President Johnson, and the appointment of General Terry to Georgia, and General Reynolds to Texas, had the effect of assuring the loyal citizens that tumult and violence in the South were no longer to be tolerated. The nomination at the same time of the rebel General Longstreet to be Surveyor of the Port of New Orleans was criticised at first, but when it was learned that Longstreet had, immediately after the war, accepted its results and given his influence in favor of the policy of reconstruction, the appointment was endorsed by the people.

An Act, passed to strengthen the public credit, which declared that the faith of the country was pledged to the payment in coin, or its equivalent, of the national debt, had the effect of at once raising the value of the government bonds throughout the world.

On the 27th of February, 1869, after a long debate, the famous

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

fifteenth amendment was passed by Congress, declaring that "The rights of the citizens of the United States to vote shall not be denied or abridged by the United States, or by any State, on account of race, color, or previous condition of servitude." This amendment, which was ratified by twenty-nine States, as President Grant said in a special message to Congress, made at once four million people voters who were heretofore declared by the highest tribunal in the land not citizens of the United States, nor eligible to become so. He called the attention of the newly enfranchised race to the importance of their striving to make themselves worthy of the privilege, and their white brethren he called upon to withhold no legal privilege of advancement to the new citizen.

The first proclamation of President Grant was issued May 19, 1869, and directed that, Congress having passed a law declaring eight hours a day's work for all laborers, mechanics and workmen in the employ of the Government, no reduction should be made in the wages paid by the Government by the day to the laboring men in its employ on account of such reduction of the hours of labor.

With the measures taken by Congress for the reconstruction of the Southern States he was in harmony, but a scheme which he favored for the annexation of the island of San Domingo was disapproved by the Senate. The President was strongly in favor of the acquisition of this territory, which, he submitted to the Senate, commanding the entrance to the Caribbean Sea and the isthmus transit of commerce, and possessing natural advantages greater than those of any other of the West India islands, would in a few years build up an immense coastwise commerce, calculated to aid in the restoration of the merchant marine which had been lost in the war. A commission which visited San Domingo reported in favor of its acquisition, but the Senate could not be convinced of the expediency of the measure.

One of the highest honors of Grant's first administration was the settling, by peaceful negotiation with Great Britain, of a long standing international dispute, arising from what were known as the Alabama Claims, being the demand for indemnification made by the American Nation for the injuries done to the American merchant marine by Confederate cruisers built and fitted out in England. One treaty on

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

the subject, which was acknowledged to be one of great importance, delicacy and difficulty, had been negotiated under President Johnson's administration, but failed to secure the Senate's ratification. In January, 1871, negotiations upon the subject with the British Minister, at Washington, resulted in an agreement to refer the questions in dispute to a Joint Commission. The Commissioners assembled in Washington, February 27, and on the 8th of May following, signed a treaty, expressing the regret of the British Government at the escape and depredations of the rebel cruisers, and referring the Alabama Claims to a tribunal of five arbitrators, to be appointed respectively by the President, the Queen of Great Britain, the Emperor of Brazil, the King of Italy, and the President of the Swiss Confederation. The arbitrators held their deliberations at Geneva, during the summer of 1872, and made a final award of about sixteen millions of dollars damages to America. The success of the treaty was hailed by the whole world as one of the highest triumphs of peace and international law, as an example to all nations, and as a herald of the day when peaceful arbitration would settle the disputes of nations, and wars would be no more. Of the part which the soldier-president had in achieving this grand result, the Hon. Mr. Boutwell stated, that when the unwritten history of the treaty came to be known, it would be learned that its success was largely the result of the personal tact, skill and wisdom of President Grant.

The condition of the Southern States next commanded the attention of the President and Congress. A gigantic conspiracy was in operation which, whatever its final object, had for its immediate victims the punishment of such citizens in the South as were suspected of having been disloyal to the "Lost Cause." Organized bands of lawless and desperate men, bound by oath in a common cause, had, in many portions of the South, violently subverted all civil authority. Armed and disguised, they succeeded, by murdering, robbing and scourging their powerless victims, in instituting a rule of terror which the law of the land seemed unable to cope with. The secret conclave decreed vengeance against witnesses, jurymen, counsel and judges who had attempted to punish any members of the band, known as the

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

Ku-Klux Klan, for their misdeeds. In March, 1871, the President asked Congress, in a special message, for legislation which would promote the upholding of the laws in the terrorized States. An investigation of the whole subject was had, which resulted in the conviction and punishment of a large number of persons in North Carolina, and this energetic action arrested the conspiracy, which, at one time, had grown so strong and extensive as to actually threaten a reorganization of the rebellion.

The success of General Grant's first administration secured him the Republican renomination for the Presidency, which was given him by acclamation by the National Republican Convention, at Philadelphia, June 5, 1872. His opponent was Horace Greeley, who secured the Democratic nomination, but, notwithstanding herculean personal efforts and a strong campaign conducted by his friends, was defeated, President Grant being re-elected by a popular majority of 762,991.

RUTHERFORD B. HAYES.

During President Grant's second term but few international questions arose; still, many matters of grave national importance, though domestic in their nature, occupied the attention of the Administration. The reconstruction of the South went on during his second incumbency of the chief magistracy. Grave political troubles arose during this time in Louisiana, where two governments, each claiming to be rightfully elected, sought to possess the governing power of the State; but the Soldier-President proved himself equal to the trying emergency, and succeeded in keeping order in that portion of the South. The most important act was the veto of a bill to increase

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

the currency. The adherents of the policy of inflation had been steadily growing in number, but this firm action checked the advance of an idea with which, subsequent events showed, the majority of the people are not in sympathy. As President of the United States, he presided at the opening ceremonies of the Centennial Exposition. His term expired on the 4th of March, 1877, by which date his successor, Mr. Hayes, had already been inaugurated.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

CHAPTER III.

Preparing to Depart — A Week in Philadelphia — Entertainment by Geo. W. Childs — Down the Delaware — The Ocean Trip — Queenstown — Liverpool — An Enthusiastic Reception — Manchester — Leicester — An Interesting Letter — London — A Succession of Fetes — The Freedom of the City — The Crystal Palace Entertainment — Visit to Queen Victoria — Departure from England.

FROM the foregoing chapters it will be seen that Grant had, up to his retiring from the Presidency, been continuously in the service of his country for a period of sixteen years. It was natural then that finding himself free from official restraint, he should seek to enjoy fully his liberty, and that the nation at large felt pleasure when it was announced that its favorite citizen had determined to make a trip abroad. Though frequently invited while President to visit other countries he had invariably declined, on the ground that he believed it to be the duty of the chief magistrate of the United States not to leave the country during his term of office. Subsequent to his retiring from office and previous to his departure for Europe, he had traveled in various parts of the Union, and had everywhere been received with an enthusiasm that showed that, though no longer officially the first citizen of the land, he had so thoroughly endeared himself to his people that they took as great pleasure in honoring the man as they had previously done in paying homage to the President.

The week previous to his departure was passed in Philadelphia, where he enjoyed the hospitality of a number of its leading citizens, among whom the veteran newspaper man, G. W. Childs, editor and proprietor of the Philadelphia *Public Ledger*, was most assiduous in his attentions.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

The day appointed for the departure of the "Indiana," one of the only American line of ocean steamships, which Grant had, with patriotic foresight, selected to travel by, was the 17th of May. In the morning the General breakfasted with Mr. Childs, who had invited to meet him, his late Secretary of State, the Hon. Hamilton Fish, Governor Hartranft, General Sherman and the Hon. Simon Cameron, who

GRANT'S DEPARTURE FROM PHILADELPHIA.

accompanied him later in the day on board the small steamer "Twilight," which took them to the "Indiana." There were also on board, Mayor Stokley, of Philadelphia, Henry C. Carey, Colonel Fred. Grant, U. S. Grant, Jr., General Stewart Van Vleet, General Horace Porter, and other distinguished citizens. In the meantime Mrs. Grant was being conveyed to the same destination by the United States revenue cutter, "Hamilton," accompanied by a large party, among

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

whom were the Hon. Morton McMichael, editor of the Philadelphia *North American*, Admiral Turner, Hon. A. E. Borie and Mrs. Borie, Mrs. G. W. Childs, A. Bierstadt, the artist, and a number of other notables. All along the Delaware black masses of people lined the shore and rent the air with acclamations, while its surface was crowded with craft of all descriptions, filled with enthusiastic people, and brilliant with bunting. At Girard Point a stoppage of a few minutes was made, and the following message from the President was handed to General Grant :

NEW YORK, May 17, 1877.

GENERAL GRANT, Philadelphia:

Mrs. Hayes joins me in heartiest wishes that you and Mrs. Grant may have a prosperous voyage, and after a happy visit abroad, a safe return to your friends and country.

R. B. HAYES.

General Grant's reply was as follows :

In response to the good wishes of President and Mrs. Hayes to the Ex-President and Mrs. Grant on their departure for Europe, Mrs. Grant joins me in thanks to you and Mrs. Hayes for your kind message received on board this steamer after passing out from the wharf. We unite in returning our cordial greetings, and in expressing our best wishes for your health and happiness and success in your most responsible position. Hoping to return to my country to find it prosperous in business, and with cordial feelings restored between all sections, I submit myself. truly yours,

U. S. GRANT.

While floating down the Delaware, luncheon was served, and speeches suitable to the occasion were made by Mayor Stokley, General Sherman, Senator Cameron, Governor Hartranft, and Ex-Secretaries Fish, Chandler and Robeson. Toward the close of the festivities, Mayor Stokley made the farewell speech of the occasion, to which General Grant replied in the following words :

MY DEAR FRIENDS:—I was not aware we would have so much speech-making here, or that it would be necessary for me to say any more to you, but I feel that the compliments you have showered upon me were not altogether deserved. They should not all be paid to me, either as a soldier or as a civil officer. As a General, your praises do not belong to me; as the Executive of the nation, they were not due to me. There is no man that can fill both or either of these positions without the help of good men. I selected my lieutenants when I was in both positions, and they were men, I believe,

who could have filled my place often better than I did. I never flattered myself I was entitled to the place you gave me. My lieutenants could have acted perhaps better than I, had opportunity presented itself. General Sherman could have taken my place as a soldier or in the civil office, and so could Sheridan, and others I might name. I am sure if the country ever comes to this need again there will be men for the work, there will be men born for every emergency. Again I thank you, and again I bid you good-bye, and once again I say that if I had failed, Sherman or Sheridan or some of my other lieutenants would have succeeded.

When the "Indiana," which was lying off Newcastle, a point thirty-five miles distant from Philadelphia, was reached, Mrs. Grant and her son Jesse were transferred from the "Hamilton," and General Grant and a few of his friends left the "Magenta" and joined them. The out-bound steamer was now the centre of a fleet of decorated steamers and sailing vessels of all kinds, and as the "Indiana" got under way, the firing of cannon, the blowing of steam whistles, and the tumultuous cheering of the thousands in attendance, gave an appropriate eclat to the Ex-President's departure.

While the General and his family were buffeting the ocean waves in the "Indiana," the Department of State sent to its Representatives in foreign countries the following official note, in which they bespoke for him the consideration due to his worth:

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
Washington, May 23, 1877.

To the Diplomatic and Consular Officers of the United States:

GENTLEMEN—General Ulysses S. Grant, the late President of the United States, sailed from Philadelphia on the 17th inst. for Liverpool. The route and extent of his travels, as well as the duration of his sojourn abroad, were alike undetermined at the time of his departure, the object of his journey being to secure a few months of rest and recreation after sixteen years of unremitting and devoted labor in the military and civil service of his country.

The enthusiastic manifestations of popular regard and esteem for General Grant, shown by the people in all parts of the country that he has visited since his retirement from official life, and attending his every appearance in public from the day of that retirement up to the moment of his departure for Europe, indicate beyond question the high place he holds in the grateful affections of his countrymen.

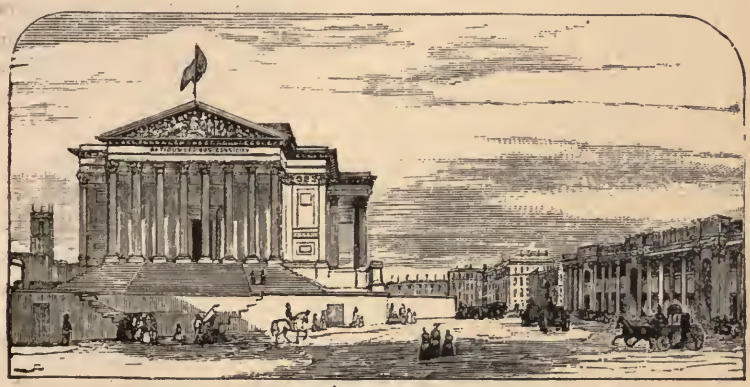
Sharing in the largest measure this public sentiment, and at the same time

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

expressing the wishes of the President, I desire to invite the aid of the Diplomatic and Consular officers of the Government to make his journey a pleasant one should he visit their posts. I feel deeply assured that you will find patriotic pleasure in anticipating the wishes of the Department by showing him that attention and consideration which is due from every officer of the government to a citizen of the Republic so signally distinguished both in official service and personal renown.

I am, gentlemen, your obedient servant, WM. M. EVARTS.

The trip to Liverpool was made in eleven days. On board ship Grant surprised everybody by the display of a *bonhommie* and cheerful chattiness which seemed quite extraordinary to those who had



St. George's Hall, and Lime Street Railway Station, Liverpool.

become familiar with the proverbial reticence which had characterized him during his official career. With the exception of politics, which he declined to converse upon, he talked pleasantly upon all subjects to all on board, and found in the little accidents which are incident to ocean travel, an endless source of mirth and amusement. He proved an excellent seaman, finding his way to the deck and enjoying his cigar there, no matter what the weather. The voyage was devoid of startling events, and the only occurrence which broke the monotony of its closing days, was the presentation, on the Friday evening previous to their arrival at Liverpool, of a well deserved testimonial from General Grant and the rest of the passengers to Captain Sargent, of the Indiana.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

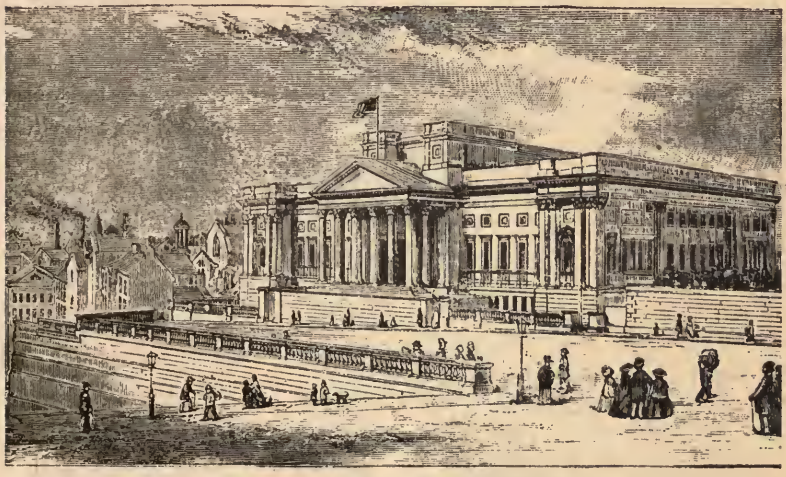
At Queenstown, which the General reached on the 27th of May, the Indiana was met by a tug bearing a number of citizens, who welcomed the General and invited him to make a stay in the Emerald Isle. Letters were also handed him here from Lords Houghton and Derby, tendering their congratulations and hospitality; also a letter from Judge Pierrepont, begging the General to refuse all invitations until he arrived in London, as everything had been arranged for him beforehand.

Upon the following day, May 28, at 2 P. M., the Indiana arrived in Liverpool. In honor of the event, all the shipping in the Liverpool docks exhibited a profuse display of bunting, flags of all nations waving along seven miles of river front. Gen. Badeau, United States Consul-General at London, and a number of prominent London and Liverpool merchants, went out in three tenders, and met the steamer a short distance down the Mersey. As the "Indiana" neared the docks, and the figure of General Grant could be distinguished, the cheers of the thousands who lined the water front and crowded every pier and vessel along the river, rang out in his welcome. General Grant and friends left the steamer in a tug, and were met at the landing stage by the Mayor of Liverpool, members of the Common Council, and a deputation of merchants, surrounded by immense throngs of people anxious to see the "Great Yankee General." As General Badeau's boat ran alongside the custom house wharf, a tremendous, deafening cheer went up. The General landed, with Madame Badeau on his arm, Mrs. Grant following with General Badeau and her son. Thousands of hats were raised as the Mayor slowly advanced to meet the Ex-President, reading, as he moved forward, according to the old English custom when greeting noted guests, an address of formal welcome, repeating the great interest which the citizens of Liverpool felt in having among them so illustrious a statesman and soldier, and asking him to accept the hospitalities which were extended in the name of the great commercial city which he represented. General Grant, in his response, expressed the extreme pleasure it gave him to accept the kind invitation extended, in which he felt they had expressed the cordial feeling of England towards him as a citizen of the United States. After being introduced to the

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

members of the Council, and others, the Mayor, the ex-President and Mrs. Grant entered the Mayor's state coach, and drove to the Adelphi Hotel, which was surrounded with crowds throughout the day.

The occasion of his arrival was not lost sight of by the English press. Alluding to it, the London *Daily News* said: "He (Grant) is unquestionably one of the greatest soldiers living. No criticism can do away with the fact that he was absolute victor in one of the greatest wars known in history. By his skill, tact, indomitable energy



PUBLIC LIBRARY AND MUSEUM, LIVERPOOL.

and discipline he succeeded where all who tried the task before him failed."

The London *Standard* said: "The present is an important opportunity of confirming that more friendly understanding which has for some time subsisted between Great Britain and America."

The *Morning Post* declared that, "Grant is worthy of every attention. His name is so closely interwoven with recent events in the history of the United States, that not only in America but throughout Europe he is entitled to respectful treatment in a degree which it is the lot of but few to command."

The General and Mrs. Grant had a perfect round of festivities at

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

Liverpool. They started out for a drive early on the morning of the 29th, visiting Prince's Park, the post office, the public Library and Museum, a beautiful Corinthian structure, and the shipping at Wapping. After breakfast they visited the Mayor at his residence, and, later, took a cruise along the docks, during which the General expressed his surprise at the fifteen miles of masts, visible at every point as far as the eye could reach. In the afternoon they returned to the city, and lunched in the Town Hall, with the Mayor and other civic dignitaries, the occasion being enlivened with toasts. At 4 P. M. the Exchange was visited, where the reception to Grant was truly enthusiastic. Ascending the gallery, facing the Nelson monument, he addressed a few words to the company, saying that he was much gratified at the reception accorded him in Liverpool, and promising to revisit the city and be enabled to better understand its institutions and business interests.

MANCHESTER — PICCADILLY, THE INFIRMARY.

Leaving Liverpool on the morning of Wednesday, May 30th, General Grant arrived on the same day at Manchester, where he was officially welcomed by Mayor Haywood, who accompanied him in a tour of visitation of the manufactories for which that city is famous. At the Royal Exchange the Manchester merchants were most enthusiastic in their reception of the General. After the receipt of complimentary addresses, one of which was made by Jacob Bright, Esq., M. P. for Manchester, and a brother of the great John Bright, in which happy allusion was made to the fact that General Grant had not fought for conquest or fame, but for the freedom of the people, and the preservation of the Union, a deputation of American merchants waited upon their distinguished fellow-countryman, and gave him a welcome to the city.

The next place stopped at was Leicester, an important manufacturing centre and the capital of the County of Leicestershire, near the centre of which it is situated. Its site on the right bank of the river Soar, which is crossed by three ancient bridges and one of modern structure, gives it a very handsome appearance. On arriving here, the decoration of the station with bunting showed that the General's arrival had been anticipated. Here the Mayor and Town Councilmen were ready, as usual, with their address of welcome, while not less pleasing tokens of popular favor in the shape of rich bouquets of fragrant flowers were sent in by a number of ladies to "Mr. and Mrs. Grant."

In his answer to the address, General Grant showed his knowledge of English topography by some happy allusions to the antiquity of the town, its foundation by King Lear, and the honor it had of retaining the dust of Richard III, the hero of Bosworth Field.

At Bedford, the shire-town of Bedfordshire, a parliamentary borough of about 12,000 inhabitants, beautifully situated on the river Ouse, more enthusiasm, more addresses and more bouquets, showed that wherever he went the General was bound to be received with a hearty welcome. As a matter of fact, the heartiness with which the English greeted his presence fairly surprised him, as he indicated plainly in the following letter, which he wrote to his Philadelphia friend a short time after his arrival in London :

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

London, June 19, 1877.

My Dear Mr. Childs: After an unusually stormy passage for any season, and continuous sea-sickness generally among the passengers after the second day out, we reached Liverpool Monday afternoon, the 28th of May. Jesse and I proved to be among the few good sailors. Neither of us felt a moment's uneasiness during the voyage. I had proposed to leave Liverpool immediately on arrival, and proceed to London, where I knew our Minister had made arrangements for the formal reception, and had accepted for me a few invitations of courtesy. But what was my surprise to find nearly all the shipping in port at Liverpool decorated with flags of all nations, and from the mainmast of each the flag of the Union most conspicuous. The docks were lined with as many of the population as could find standing room, and the streets to the hotel where it was understood my party would stop, were packed. The demonstration was, to all appearances, as hearty and enthusiastic as in Philadelphia on our departure. * * * The same hearty welcome was shown at each place, as you have no doubt seen. * * * I appreciate the fact, and am proud of it, that the attentions I am receiving are intended more for our country than for me personally. I love to see our country honored and respected abroad, and I am proud that it is respected by most all nations, and by some even loved. It has always been my desire to see all jealousies between England and the United States abated, and every sore healed. Together they are more powerful for the spread of commerce and civilization than all others combined, and can do more to remove causes of war by creating mutual interests that would be so much endangered by war. * * *

U. S. GRANT.

Tower of London.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

Grant's stay in London lasted a month, and a full description of all that he did and saw and heard and said in that great city during that period, is of course beyond the scope of a work of this size. Hence, only the incidents connected with the most important events of his London visit shall be recorded, with a mere passing allusion here and there, as they occurred, to minor happenings. The day after his arrival in London he visited the Epsom race course, and saw the race for the Oaks stakes, on which occasion his taste for well bred horse-flesh was gratified by the survey of a noble field of English thorough-breds. Here too he met for the first time the Prince of Wales, with whom he was soon to be brought into frequent and agreeable contact. Dinner with the Duke of Wellington at Apsley House; a visit to Westminster Abbey, where he heard a sermon by the famous churchman, Dean Stanley, in which a graceful and complimentary allusion was made to the Ex-President; and other enjoyable engagements, occupied General Grant's time until the evening of June 5th, when he attended a reception given in his honor by Mr. Pierrepont, the American Minister.

This was a most brilliant affair. The house, a magnificent mansion in Cavendish Square, the most aristocratic region of London, was superbly decorated with flowers. The large drawing rooms were crowded from ten until one o'clock. At least 1,000 persons were present, comprising all the best and most distinguished members of English and American society in London. Gen. Grant received with Mrs. Pierrepont and shook each person's hand, while Mr. Pierrepont received with Mrs. Grant. The members of Her Majesty's Cabinet were all present with the exception of Lord Beaconsfield, who was ill, and almost the entire Diplomatic Corps were in attendance. Among the distinguished guests were John Bright; Wm. Gladstone, the ex-premier; Tom Taylor, the dramatist; William Black, the novelist; Moncure D. Conway; Prof. Schliemann, the Greek explorer; Dr. Newman Hall; Arthur Sullivan, since famous as the composer of Pinafore; Baron Lionel de Rothschild, Russel Gurney, General Fairchild, and a number of members of the aristocracy. On the following days he dined with Lord Carnarvon, was presented at Court, made a trip to Bath, dined at the Duke of Devonshire's,

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

attended a reception by Consul-General Badeau, and dined with Lord Granville and Sir Charles Dilke. This unremitting round of social pleasures was followed by a three days' visit to Southampton, the home of his daughter Nellie, now Mrs. Sartoris.

Back again went the indefatigable traveler to London, where, on the 15th of June, the honor of the freedom of the city of London was conferred upon him. This was one of the most important events con-

LONDON BRIDGE.

nected with the General's trip abroad. Endowing a visitor with the freedom of the city is a solemn and portentous rite in London, and on this occasion the ceremonies and state appertaining to the affair were more than usually grand. The entrance to the hall and corridors of Guildhall was laid with crimson cloth, and the walls were covered with mirrors. The guests began to arrive at 11.30 A. M., and until half past 12 a steady stream of carriages poured into Guildhall yard. General Grant arrived about 1 P. M., at which time about 800 ladies and gentlemen, including several members of the Government, American Consuls, merchants and the principal representatives of the trade and commerce of London, were present.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

General Grant was received at the entrance of the Guildhall by four Aldermen and six members of the City Land Committee, and was by them conducted to the library, where he was received by the Lord Mayor, and took a seat on the dais on the left of his Lordship, who occupied the chair as President of the Special Court of the Common Council, at which were assembled most of the members of the corporation, Aldermen wearing their scarlet robes, and the Common Councilmen in their mazarine gowns.

The resolution of the Court was read by the Town Clerk, and General Grant, after an address by the Chamberlain, was admitted to the freedom of the city, the Chamberlain extending the right hand of fellowship as a citizen of London, which was cordially grasped amid renewed applause.

General Grant replied in suitable terms, and then subscribed his name to the roll of honorary freemen, which concluded the business of the Special Court.

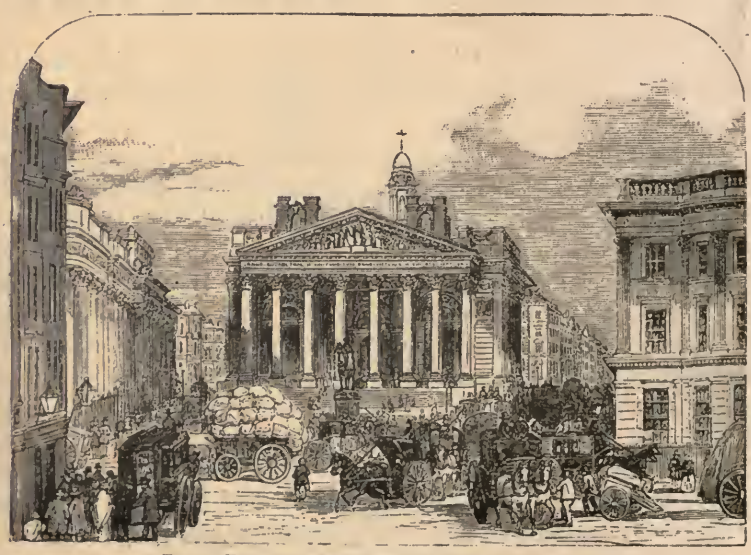
General Grant was accompanied by Mrs. Grant and Minister and Mrs. Pierrepont. Among the gentlemen present were Sir Stafford Northcote, Chancellor of the Exchequer, and many members of Parliament.

The gold casket, containing the freedom of the city, has on its obverse central panel a view of the Capitol at Washington, and on the right and left are the monogram and arms of the Lord Mayor. On the reverse side is a view of the entrance to Guildhall, and an appropriate inscription. At the ends are two figures, also in gold, finely modeled and chased, representing the city of London and United States, and bearing their respective shields in rich enamel. At the corners are double columns, laurel-wreathed with corn and cotton, and on the cover a cornucopia, emblematical of the fertility and prosperity of the United States. The rose, shamrock and thistle are also introduced. The cover is surmounted by the arms of the city of London. The casket is supported by American eagles, modeled and chased in gold, the whole standing on a velvet plinth decorated with the stars and stripes.

An essential part of the ceremony of presenting the freedom of London is the banquet which follows the event. On this occasion it proved a peculiarly delightful affair. After the usual toasts had been disposed of, the Lord Mayor proposed the health of General Grant

in a speech, to which the latter made a brief but pointed response, which was so full of the laconic eloquence of the soldier, that it is worthy of preservation. General Grant said:

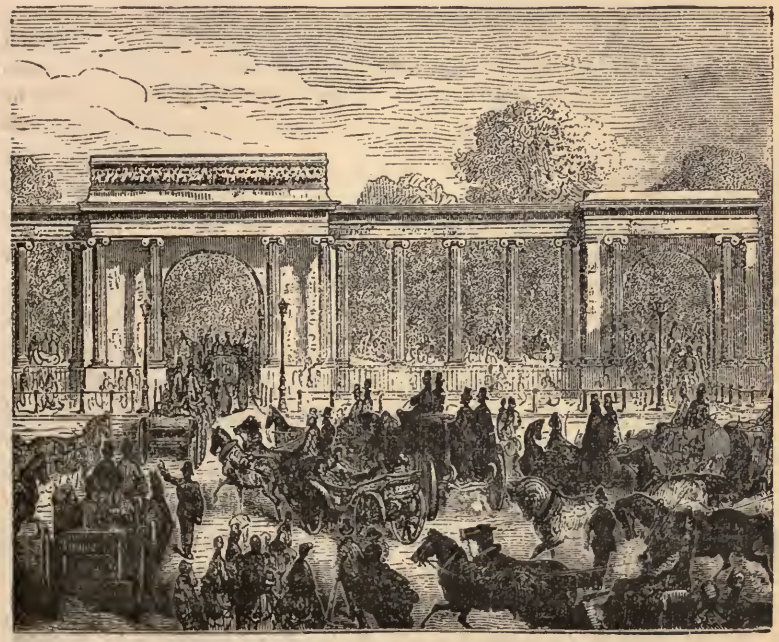
My Lord Mayor, Ladies and Gentlemen.: Habits formed in early life and early education press upon us as we grow older. I was brought up a soldier—not to talking. I am not aware that I ever fought two battles on the same day in the same place, and that I should be called upon to make two speeches on the same day and under the same roof is beyond my understanding. What I do understand is, that I am much indebted to you for the compliment you have paid me. All I can do is to thank the Lord Mayor for his kind words, and to thank the citizens of Great Britain here present in the name of my country and for myself.



Royal Exchange and Bank of England, London.

Then came an entertainment given for General Grant's benefit at the Crystal Palace; then a dinner on the 16th of June with the Marquis of Lorne, the present Governor-General of Canada, and the Princess Louise; another with Mr. Morgan the banker, which brings time along to the 18th of June, on the evening of which day the General met at a breakfast given by Mr. G. W. Smalley, the London

Correspondent of the New York *Tribune*, a number of the leading literary people of London. Among them were Prof. Huxley, the scientist; Matthew Arnold, the philosophic thinker; Sir Charles Dilke, the advanced Republican; Sir Frederick Pollock; Robert Browning, the poet; A. W. Kinglake, the author of "Esther;" Anthony Trollope, the novelist; Tom Hughes, M. P.; Meredith



HYDE PARK CORNER—PICCADILLY ENTRANCE.

Townsend, editor of the *Spectator;* Frank Hill, editor of the *Daily News;* the Right Hon. James Stansfield, and others. John Bright sent his regrets at his inability to attend on account of a previous engagement.

In the evening of the same day he attended a dinner of the Reform club, at which were present Earl Granville, presiding; Mr. Geo. H. Boker, the American Minister to Russia; Mr. Mundella; W. E. Foster; Mr. Bagston; Frederick Harrison, and others. The toast of the evening, "the health of the illustrious statesman and

Digitized by Microsoft®

warrior, Gen. U. S. Grant," was proposed by Earl Granville, who alluded, in the course of his speech, to the beneficial results accruing to both England and America from the settlement of the Alabama claims, and held, that not only these two nations, but "civilization throughout the universe recognized in General Grant one of those extraordinary instruments of Divine Providence bestowed in its beneficence upon the human race."

On the evening of June 19th, the General dined with the Prince of Wales, at Marlborough House, where he met the Emperor of Brazil, after which he visited the London *Times* office. Dinners at Lord Ripon's and Minister Pierrepont's, a reception at Mrs. Hicks'—since that time Mrs. Lord, through her famous marriage with a New York millionaire, lately deceased—an evening of opera at Covent Garden, brought on the 22nd of June, on the evening of which day the General attended a banquet given by the Trinity Corporation in their hall on Tower Hill. Among those present to do honor to the American guest were the Prince of Wales, who presided, Prince Leopold, Prince Christian of Schleswig-Holstein, the Prince of Leningen, Prince Edward of Saxe-Weimar, the Duke of Wellington, the Marquis of Hertford, the Earl of Derby, Lord Carnarvon, Sir Stafford Northcote, Chief Justice Sir Alexander Cockburn, and others. In his speech the Prince of Wales made a happy allusion to the presence of the Ex-President, saying that it was a matter of peculiar gratification to them as Englishmen to receive him as their guest, a reference which was received with cheers by all present.

A visit to the then aged and failing and since deceased Earl Russell, an entertainment at the house of Mr. McHenry, of Holland Park, and a dinner with Lord Derby at St. James Square, followed, when the following invitation called upon the General and his wife to visit the Queen at her home :

The Lord Steward of Her Majesty's household is commanded by the Queen to invite Mr. and Mrs. Grant to dinner at Windsor Castle, on Wednesday, the 27th instant, and to remain until the following day, the 28th of June, 1877.

The party, which also consisted of Mr. Pierrepont and his wife,

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

General Badeau and Jesse R. Grant, arrived at Windsor and were met by the Queen, surrounded by her Court, in the State Corridor, and conducted through it to the white drawing-room. After a short interview, General and Mrs. Grant were conducted to apartments over the Waterloo Gallery, overlooking the home park. In the evening a grand dinner was given in General Grant's honor, at which were present, besides the invited guests, Her Majesty the Queen, Prince

New Foreign Office and India Office London.

Leopold, Prince Christian, Princess Beatrice, Lord and Lady Derby, the Duchess of Wellington, and others. The somewhat formal occasion was enlivened by the music of the Grenadier Guards band. The Queen withdrew early, leaving her distinguished guest to pass an hour in a game of whist with members of the royal household. In the morning, the General and his party made a survey of the beauties of the Queen's official residence, which has been the abode of English monarchs since before the date of the Norman conquest, though the present castle was founded by William the Conqueror and almost rebuilt on two subsequent occasions. The castle buildings are

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

situated to the east of the town of Windsor, a parliamentary borough of about 10,000 souls, and cover twelve acres of ground. They are surrounded on three sides by a terrace 2,500 feet in extent, and faced with a stone rampart. The "Little Park" which surrounds the palace is about four miles in circumference, but the "Great Park," with which it connects by an avenue of trees, is eighteen miles in circuit. West of this lies Windsor Forest, a noble wood, fifty-six miles in circumference.

The London sojourn was broken into, on the 28th of June, by a flying trip which the General made to Liverpool, in fulfillment of a promise he had made the citizens of that place to return and accept a dinner from the Mayor and Corporation.

Another one of the noteworthy events connected with General Grant's stay in London was the dinner given him at the Grosvenor Hotel, in order that he might meet the leading journalists of London. The company numbered forty, consisting chiefly of distinguished journalists and authors. Among the guests were Mr. Pierrepont, Senator Conkling, Monseigneur Capel, Jesse Grant, Consul-General Badeau, Grimwood Boyce, Sir Joseph Fayrer, Justin McCarthy, Frank H. Hill, editor of the *Daily News*, Mr. MacDonald, of the London *Times*, Mr. MacMillan, of *MacMillan's Magazine*, George Augustus Sala, Edmund Yates, of the *World*, Mr. Puleston, M. P., Dr. Brunton, Charles G. Leland (Hans Breitmann), James Norman Lockyer, editor of *Nature*, Edward Dicey, editor of the *Observer*, Mr. Minto, and others. To quote from Mr. Smalley, the London correspondent of the New York *Tribune*, General Grant pronounced his Grosvenor Hotel dinner "one of the most enjoyable among the many given him in London."

General Grant received on the 3rd of July, at Consul-General Badeau's, a deputation of forty men, each representing a different trade, and representing about one million English workingmen, who presented him with an address of welcome, assuring him of their good wishes and their regard for the welfare and progress of America, where British workmen had always found a welcome. General Grant replied as follows:

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

In the name of my country, I thank you for the address you have presented to me. I feel it a great compliment paid to my Government, and one to me personally. Since my arrival on British soil I have received great attentions which were intended, I feel sure, in some way, for my country. I have had ovations, free hand-shakings, presentations from different classes, from the Government, from the controlling authorities of cities, and have been received in cities by the populace, but there has been no reception which I am prouder of than this to-day. I recognize the fact that whatever there is of greatness in the United States, as indeed in any other country, is due to labor. The laborer is the author of all greatness and wealth. Without labor there would be no government, or leading class, or nothing to preserve. With us labor is regarded as highly respectable. When it is not so regarded, it is because man dishonors labor. We recognize that labor dishonors no man, and no matter what a man's occupation is, he is eligible to fill any post in the gift of the people. His occupation is not considered in selecting, whether as a lawmaker or as an executor of the law.

Now, gentlemen, in conclusion, all I can do is to renew my thanks for the address, and repeat what I have said before, that I have received nothing from any class since my arrival which has given me more pleasure.

The occasion, which was an unusually interesting one, passed off very happily.

On the evening of the same day General Grant attended a banquet given in his honor by the United Service Club. The Duke of Cambridge, the Commander-in-Chief of the British army, presided, having on his right General Grant, Lord Hampton and Lord Stratham. Admiral Sir Charles Eden was Vice-President, having on his right Sir George Sartorius, who was a midshipman on the vessel which Nelson commanded at Trafalgar, in 1805, and General Sir William Coddington on his left. The Duke of Cambridge proposed the health of General Grant, who, in his reply, alluded to the visit of the Prince of Wales to the United States, and said that he knew from all his friends, as well as of his own personal knowledge, that his Royal Highness was received as the son of England's Queen, with the sincerest respect.

Upon the "glorious fourth of July" a reception at the American Embassy was the event of the day. In the evening the General attended a private dinner, given by Mr. Pierrepont to a number of gentlemen, and the occasion was otherwise noteworthy as being the

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

last of the vast array of dinners which the General did justice to during his London visit. There were present on this occasion Senator Conkling, Governor Hendricks, Judge Wallis, the Rev. Phillips Brooks of Boston, Chancellor Remsen of New Jersey, Mr. Hopping,

WESTMINSTER ABBE .

G. W. Smalley, Jesse R. Grant, J. Russell Young, and Monseigneur Capel, who was the single exception to the rule that only Americans were to be put on guard that night. The party broke up early, as General Grant proposed starting next day for a short run to the Continent.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

CHAPTER IV.

London in the Dull Season — Ostend — Meeting with the King of Belgium — Ghent — Brussels — Cologne — The Great Cathedral — Frankfort on the Main — Heidelberg — Geneva — Corner Stone laid by the General — Mont Blanc.

LONDON in the dull season seemed especially so to the great American traveler in the midsummer of 1877, after the many attentions which had been shown him earlier in the year. Everybody else being out of town he concluded to follow their example and make a brief tour on the Continent previous to accomplishing his promised visit to the north of England and Scotland. The start was made on the morning of July 5th, the party traveling to Ostend by way of Folkestone, a seaport on the coast of Kent, noted among other things as being the birthplace of Harvey, the discoverer of the circulation of the blood. Here a large crowd had gathered by the time the South-Eastern Railway train arrived at the station. General Grant was loudly cheered as he alighted from the train, and entering the Mayor's carriage was driven to the Town Hall, where the usual civic honors were paid him. The address made on this occasion was unique in that it not only recited in complimentary terms the services, civil and military, which the General had rendered his country, but also expressed a wish that he might have a third term as President of the United States, and advanced the opinion that he would. It will thus be seen that the Mayor of Folkestone has a stronger claim to the honor of starting the "Grant boom" than any of those who are now disputing the right to its paternity. The reception over, the party started at once for the pier, where the steamer Victoria was waiting to

carry them to Ostend, Belguim. A great crowd had gathered again at the pier, who cheered loudly as the Victoria left and passed out into the straits, General Grant bowing repeatedly from the bridge of the steamer, in acknowledgment of the kindly demonstrations.

At Ostend, a seaport town of Belgium, about eighty-eight miles distant from Brussels, the General was waited upon by a member of the household of the King of Belgium, and informed that the use of the Royal car was at the disposal of the General and his party. An address of welcome was also presented by the municipal and military authorities of the place. On the way to Brussels, a stoppage was made at Ghent, one of the finest of Belgian cities, having a population of over 100,000 people. The city, situated at the junction of the Scheldt and Lys rivers, about forty-five miles from Brussels, is well calculated to strike the traveler with wonder and admiration. Built upon twenty-six islands formed by a number of navigable canals which are crossed by eighty bridges, its streets are wide and well laid out, and the stately houses, whose carved gables present every variety of design in form and ornamentation, make each of the streets a constant succession of picturesque surprises to the stranger. Its earliest mention dating back to the seventh century, it presents the charm of antiquity to the visitor, and, as might be expected from so old a place, its history is replete with matters of interest. It was not, however, in the plan of the party to linger in this tempting spot, and,

CATHEDRAL OF ST. GUDULE, BRUSSELS.

pushing on to their destination, Brussels was reached on Friday evening.

This city, the capital of Belgium, situated on the river Senne, has a population of about 200,000, and is one of the most beautiful cities of Europe. The new town, known as the *Quartier Leopold* previous to its incorporation with the city in 1856, contains the royal palaces, the mansions of the nobility, the park, public promenades, and the chambers of the legislative bodies, while the glory of the old town lies in its ancient

COLOGNE, FROM THE NORTH.

churches, which, built in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, delight the visitor with the age-toned beauty of their architecture, their exquisite oak carvings, and their richly stained glass windows and beautiful statues. Here, too, are the hotel-de-ville and the mansions in which dwelt formerly the nobles and burghers of Brabant. Brussels is a favorite resort for strangers from all parts of the world, and their number is increasing every year.

On the 7th of July, King Leopold of Belgium called upon General Grant, when a long conversation ensued, in which a pleasant and

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

mutually instructive exchange of ideas took place. The following day the visit was returned, and in the evening the General and Mrs. Grant attended a banquet given by His Majesty in honor of the Ex-President. All the high officials of the State and the foreign ministers were present. King Leopold took Mrs. Grant to dinner, and the Ex-President had the honor of escorting the Queen.

On the Monday morning following, all the foreign ministers in Brussels called on the General previous to his departure for Cologne, which took place on the morning of July the 9th, the aid-de-camp and members of the American legation accompanying the party to the railway station.

STRASBURG.

At Cologne, the party, of course, paid a visit to the famous cathedral which, founded in 1248, has, with frequent interruptions, slowly advanced through the centuries towards completion, which, however, it has not yet reached. The cathedral is considered to be one of the finest Gothic monuments in existence. Having exhausted its beauties, the party inspected the other points of interest in the city, after which they enjoyed a sight of the beautiful river scenery afforded in a run between Cologne and Coblentz. Wiesbaden was reached on the 11th of July, and a day later the party were at Frankfort, where a *fete* had been prepared in honor of the General by the American citizens of the place. This city, which is situated on the right bank of the river Main, about twenty miles above its junction with the Rhine, is celebrated both for its historical associations and for the fact of its being the birthplace of the German poet Goethe. The earliest

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

mention of the place occurred in 794, when it was selected by Charlemagne for the seat of an imperial council and religious convention. It has a population of about 80,000 inhabitants, and possesses more beautiful promenades than any other city in the world. Commercially it is one of the strongest of European cities. A wealthy city, its situation makes it a convenient medium of exchange between larger

THE FISHER GATE, FRANKFORT.

cities, hence it is a great banking centre, not less than twenty first-class banking houses doing business here.

The Burgomaster presided at the *fete*, and the Palmen-Garten banquet hall was beautifully illuminated and decorated. One hundred and twenty guests, including all the prominent officials of the town, the officers of the garrison, and leading citizens, were present. After the toasts of the Emperor and President Hayes had been drunk and duly responded to, Henry Seligman, the banker, proposed the health of General Grant, who, in his reply, thanked the city of Frankfort for the confidence it placed in the Union during the civil war. At the conclusion of his short speech, the guests rose to their

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

feet and cheered lustily, while the crowd outside, numbering 6,000 people, caught up the cheer and thundered forth their welcome. After the conclusion of the banquet a grand ball was given, at which young Jesse Grant opened the dance with an American lady.

Flying visits were made to Homburg, Salburg—where a Roman camp was inspected by the party—Heidelberg, Baden, the Black Forest, Lucerne, Interlaken, and Berne, and on the 26th of July the party reached the famous city of Geneva, the capital of the Swiss Canton

GENEVA, FROM THE RIGHT BANK OF THE RHONE.

of the same name, whose religious, literary and historical associations, combined with its beautiful scenery, make it one of those spots which no Continental traveler can suffer himself to pass by. Situated at the western end of Lake Geneva, where the river Rhone issues from it in sister streams which combine after passing the town, it presents to the visitor a charming combination of lake, river and mountain scenery.

Here, at the request of the American Colony, General Grant laid the corner stone of a new Episcopal church, built on the Rue des Voirons, the site being presented to the congregation by an American

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

resident in Geneva, named J. W. Barbay. The Rev. Mr. Parkes, an American minister, and the Rev. Mr. Green, a clergyman of the Church of England, conducted the religious ceremony. After prayer, with music, and some remarks by Mr. Parkes, the General went through the usual formalities of such occasions; and the stone, in a recess of which had been stored away a box containing copies of Swiss and English papers, and some American and other coins, was declared well laid. An interesting address followed, by M. Carteret, Vice-President of the Council of State, in which he welcomed the fact of the erection of an American church in Geneva, as a proof at once of the increasing strength of the American Colony in Geneva, and of the liberty to all religious creeds which was to be found in Switzerland. A breakfast at the Hotel de la Pays followed the interesting ceremony, at which the President (Mr. Parkes) welcomed General Grant to Geneva in a few happy words, which elicited a response which has an intrinsic interest, both as bearing upon the important international event which had been consummated at the Swiss capital, and as being a tribute from the representative of American republicanism to the institution as exemplified in the sturdy little European republic. The General said:

I have never felt myself more happy than among this assembly of fellow republicans of America and Switzerland. I have long had a desire to visit the city where the Alabama claims were settled by arbitration, without the effusion of blood, and where the principle of international arbitration was established, which I hope will be resorted to by other nations, and be the means of continuing peace to all mankind.

A trip to Mont Blanc, a tour of the northern part of Italy, and a visit to the late French Provinces of Alsace and Lorraine, where the General examined the scenes of the opening struggle between France and Prussia, closed the General's Continental tour; and, turning in the direction of old England, the General departed from the Continental scenes with a regret that was tempered by the resolution to revisit them later, and enjoy more fully the delights that continued to multiply with each successive day's travel.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

CHAPTER V.

Edinburgh — Arthur's Seat — Beautiful Memorials — Glasgow — Grant as an Orator Again — The Home of Burns — Newcastle — Grand Workingmen's Demonstration — Sunderland — Sheffield — The Cutlers' Company — Birmingham — Brighton.

THE General fulfilled his promise of returning to Scotland on the 31st of August, when he reached Edinburgh, where he was received by the Lord Provost, Sir James Falshaw. On the same day the freedom of the city was presented to him in the Free Assembly Hall, where over two thousand people gathered to witness the ceremony. In reply to the Lord Provost's speech, General Grant said:

I am so filled with emotion I scarcely know how to thank you for the honor conferred upon me by making me a burgess of this great City of Edinburgh. I feel that it is a great compliment to me and to my country. Had I the proper eloquence I might dwell somewhat on the history of the great men you have produced — the numerous citizens of this city and Scotland that have gone to America, and the record they have made. We are proud of these men as citizens of our country, and they find it profitable to themselves. I again thank you for the honor you have conferred upon me.

The speech was received with cheers, and not a little laughter followed the decidedly "canny" allusion to the fact that emigrant Scotchmen found a profit in the change they made in going to America.

There are few towns on the continent which present more that is of interest to the tourist than Edinburgh. The capital of Scotland, it is also her most beautiful city. Sitting upon and surrounded by hills, it

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

abounds in picturesque views, while the sight obtained from the summit of Arthur's Seat, which, to the east of the city, rises to a height of 822 feet above the sea, is magnificent. On the west side of the city, the feature which at once arrests the eye is the Castle which rears its proud front on the top of a precipitous rock, three hundred feet high. Besides these, there is the Calton Hill, and Salisbury Craigs, the latter a craggy bluff five hundred and forty-seven feet in height. Between these hills are deep ravines, more or less wooded. The city is, of course, much broken up by these irregularities, and, in proportion to its population of about two hundred thousand, covers more ground than any other European city. In and about the streets of this beautiful city walked the Ex-President, now gazing upon the beauties of such modern structures as the Prince Consort's memorial, the Burns' memorial, the Commercial bank, and anon wending his way along the Cowgate, a once aristocratic street, but now mean and squalid, yet dear to the traveler from its association with familiar scenes in the poems and novels of the "Wizard of the North." A visit to the Castle, where the General received the polite attentions of Colonel MacKenzie, of the 98th Highlanders, was accomplished one morning. Picturesque in form, it is anything but equal to more modern fortifications as a means of defense. Among the curiosities shown General Grant while here were the crown, sceptre, sword of state, and wand, constituting the regalia of Scotland; Mons Meg, a huge can-

Victoria Hall and part of High Street, Edinburgh.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

non, which is credited with having been cast at Mons, Flanders, in the year 1498; an armory capable of stacking 30,000 muskets, and a lately discovered chapel of the 10th century.

Later on, a visit was paid to the historic Holyrood House, at the foot of the Canongate, at one time a residence of the Scottish Kings. Here the General was shown the apartments once occupied by the unfortunate Mary, Queen of Scots, in one of which were to be seen the fragile remains of her bed, while another was pointed out as being that in which she sate with the romantic Italian Razzio, when he was torn from her side and assassinated. The residence of John Knox; the room in the High Church in which he officiated; the Burns and Scott memorials; all these were in turn visited by the Ex-President. A dinner given by the Lord Provost, at which the leading military men of Edinburgh attended; a day on the river Tay; a visit to the Duke of Sunderland, at Dunrobin; a trip to Dornock, where the horticultural fair was seen, and a visit to Thurso Castle, kept the General busy sight-seeing for a few days. At Inverness, the General was welcomed by the Provost, who laid stress upon the fact that the former bore the name of a well-known Highland clan, and at Granttown a

EDINBURGH CASTLE, FROM THE GRASS MARKET.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

similar allusion was put in the more pointed form of the Ex-President being invited to make himself at ease in the "home of the Grants."

The 13th of September found the General at Glasgow, the commercial metropolis of Scotland, a city which now has a population of nearly half a million inhabitants. Resting upon the north bank of the river Clyde, upon which it has a front extending between five and six miles in length, and running back for over two miles, it presents the appearance of a solid and regularly constructed city.

THE TORNGATE AND OLD EXCHANGE, GLASGOW.

Grant was at home in Glasgow. During the war of the rebellion the people of that city sympathized with the North, and always rejoiced when Grant or one of his Generals achieved a victory; hence of all the receptions which he had received in Scotland, the Glasgow welcome was the finest and most enthusiastic. At the banquet which followed the ceremony of presenting the General with the freedom of the city, the Lord Provost announced that there would be no reporters present, in order that everybody could feel perfectly free in speaking.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft

Whether it was due to this fact or not, on this occasion General Grant made the longest speech of his life, up to that date. His unexpected display of eloquence was brought about by a speech of Mr. Anderson, M. P., wherein he charged that the United States had gained a victory over Great Britain, in the creation of the Geneva arbitration, in view of which, and the fact that the United States had completed the distribution of the award and had some $8,000,000 left after all claims had been satisfied, he invited the American Government to return that amount in the interests of concord and thorough amity. This was said in a half-joking, half-earnest way, but the "Hear, Hear," which broke forth from the 400 guests at the table, showed that they appreciated the point made. This brought the General at once to his feet, and in reply he said that he had had a great deal to do with the negotiations concerning the Washington treaty, and he always felt that his Government had yielded too much to Great Britain in the matter; he was determined from the first that, if possible, the experiment of peaceful arbitration should prevail. It was his ambition to live to see all international disputes settled in this way. He explained as to the eight million dollar surplus, stating that legislation would be had regarding it by which its distribution to the rightful claimants would render unnecessary the discussion of the question of returning it to Great Britain. The most loudly applauded part of the speech was that in which he expressed his hopes in regard to the future success of the arbitration system in the following words:

I was always a man of peace, and I shall always continue of that mind. Though I may not live to see the general settlement of national disputes by arbitration, it will not be very many years before that system of settlement will be adopted, and the immense standing armies that are depressing Europe by their great expense will be abandoned, and the arts of war almost forgotten in the general devotion of the people to the development of peaceful industries.

A visit to Ayr, famous as the home of Burns, was followed by a tour in the vicinity of Loch Lomond, during which the General received the hospitalities of the Duke of Argyle, a nobleman who, during the rebellion, had been the firm friend of the North

Working their way southwards, the General and party crossed the

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ©

Tweed, and on the 20th of September arrived at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, the principal mart for bituminous coal in the world. This city, built upon three steep hills, has a population of over 100,000 people, and is the most important commercial city in the north of England. The Tynesiders, always an enthusiastic people, treated their distinguished visitor to a very hearty demonstration. All along the route taken by the party, banners and large crowds of spectators helped in the welcome. The General was received by the Mayor and Sir William Armstrong,

THE OLD UNIVERSITY OF GLASGOW.

upon whose rifled cannon England depends in time of war. The party drove to the Mansion House, where, in response to loud cheers, the General and Mrs. Grant appeared upon the balcony, and acknowledged the compliment. In the evening the party dined with Sir William Armstrong and two hundred invited guests. On the following day a visit was made to the Exchange, where the General received an address from the members of the Newcastle and Gateshead Incorporated Chamber of Commerce, in which the success of the city's iron trade, and the importance of its coal shipments, were alluded to, with

the point made, that the prosperous condition of the city was due to free trade, and that it was a pity that other nations had not more generally adopted the system. In his reply, the General, without taking up the challenge to a discussion upon free trade, thanked the large and enthusiastic audience for its kind reception, which was highly gratifying to him and the American people, who would accept it as a token of kind friendship between the nations. He could not say the two peoples, for they were really one, having a common destiny, which would be brilliant in proportion to their friendship. He referred to the honorable settlement of all differences between England and America, and said they ought not only to keep peace with each other, but with all the world, and by their example stop the wars which are now devastating Europe. The speech was loudly cheered.

General Grant and the corporation then proceeded down the Tyne on a steamer, which was saluted with guns from almost every factory on the banks, every available spot on which was crowded with people. General Grant stood on the bridge of the steamer during the greater part of the voyage, bowing in response to repeated cheers. The steamer stopped at Jarrow and Tynemouth, at both of which places the municipal authorities presented most cordial addresses. The ceremony was witnessed by large and enthusiastic crowds. General Grant made suitable replies of a similar tenor to his Newcastle speech. At Tynemouth he said he had that day seen 150,000 people leave their homes and occupations to manifest friendship for America. The Ex-President held a reception at Newcastle in the evening.

On the following day a demonstration of workingmen took place on the Town Moor in honor of the General. The number of persons estimated to be present on this occasion was 80,000 ; the demonstration having no precedent since the great political meetings at the time of the Reform bill excitement in 1873. The meeting was preceded by a procession, in which a number of societies took part, bearing banners, many of which bore legends especially prepared for the occasion, as, for example, " Welcome to the Liberator," " Let us have Peace," " Welcome back General Grant from arms to arts," " Nothing like Leather." Local artists had infused life into canvas by the painting of designs in which the slave with broken fetters was a

favorite, and here and there the efforts of Newcastle bards were evidenced in stanzas which fluttered forth in gold upon silken or bunting background. The General himself took part in the procession, reaching the Town Moor at 3.30 P. M., where, when he advanced to the front of the platform, he was received with cheers by the crowd, which, according to the Newcastle *Chronicle*, could be heard at St. Thomas' Church, nearly a mile distant. The enthusiasm

THE BULL RING AND ST. MARTIN'S CHURCH, BIRMINGHAM.

having in a few minutes toned down sufficiently to allow the business of the day to be attended to, Mr. Thomas Burt, M. P., read the address, in which the following eloquent allusion to the General's well known sympathy with the workingman was received with cheers by the crowd:

And now General, in our final words we greet you as a sincere friend of labor. Having attested again and again your deep solicitude for the industrial classes, and having also nobly proclaimed the dignity of labor by breaking the chains of the slave, you are entitled to our sincere and unalloyed gratitude; and our parting wish is, that the general applause which you have received in your own country, and are now receiving in this, for the many triumphs which you have so gloriously achieved, may be succeeded by a

peaceful repose, and that the sunset of your life may be attended with all the blessings which this earth can afford.

General, we beg the acceptance of this address as a testimony of the high regard and admiration in which you are held among the working people of Northumberland and Durham.

General Grant thanked the workingmen for their very welcome address, and said he thought the reception was the most honorable he could have met with. Alluding to the reference made in the address to the late civil war, he declared that he had always been the advocate of peace. Although educated a soldier, and although he had gone through two wars, he never had, of his own accord, advocated war. Still, when war had been declared, he went to fight for the cause which he believed to be right, and fought to his best ability to secure peace and safety to his nation.

The closing speech of the occasion was made by General Fairchild, Consul at Liverpool; the General reviewed the multitude, and three cheers for the General and Mrs. Grant, brought the proceedings to an end.

In the evening the General attended a banquet given in his honor at the Assembly Rooms, where he responded with his usual felicity to the toast drunk in his honor.

A trip to Sunderland followed, where the General's presence was made the occasion of a general holiday. Nearly 10,000 members of trade and friendly societies marched in procession, who, when the procession was over, presented him with an address in which, after the General had been complimented, the desire of the people was set forth for free trade, the removal of unjust tariffs and the success of the principle of international arbitration. The ceremony of laying the foundation stone of the New Sunderland library and museum followed, after which a luncheon, enlivened by further addresses, was enjoyed.

Sheffield was reached on the 26th of September.

This beautiful city, which is the centre of the cutlery trade of Great Britain, and, until the excellence of American manufactures became widely known, possessed almost a monopoly of the trade in the finer branches of this class of goods, is situated at the junction

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

of the Sheaf and three smaller streams with the Don river, which, uniting here, supply the town with a large amount of effective water-power which is utilized for manufacturing purposes in a number of ways. The city's renown for the excellence of its cutlery dates back to Chaucer's time. The place has a population of over 200,000, is well built and possesses picturesque surroundings, which lack only the quality of boldness equal to that which characterizes the scenery of Edinburgh to make it the peer in beauty of that city. On the arrival of General Grant and party, they found the city handsomely decorated in their honor. The party were driven to the Cutlers' Hall, where addresses were made by the Mayor and the members of the Corporated Cutlers' Company, an organization which had its origin in the 16th century, and was incorporated by statute in the reign of James I. The General replied briefly to these addresses, remarking in his reply to the Mayor's address that when he was a boy the cutlery used was all marked "Sheffield," which, whether a counterfeit or not, secured it a good market. "However," he added, "we are getting to make some of these things ourselves, and I believe we occasionally put our own stamp upon them; but Sheffield cutlery still has a high place in the markets of the world."

An address by the Sheffield Chamber of Commerce, and a reception by Dr. Webster, the Consul-General, ended the festivities of the day.

On the day following, the General visited the cutlery works of Rogers & Sons, and the Cyclops Iron and Steel Works, where he saw twenty-six tons of molten iron reduced by rolling to a twenty-ton plate intended for the Austrian man-of-war "Tegetoff." In the evening there was a banquet in the General's honor in the hall of the Cutlers' Company, at which the Earl of Wharncliffe, Mr. Mundella, M. P., the Mayor of Sheffield, and other gentlemen, made eulogistic addresses, to which General Grant made brief but appropriate replies, in which he referred to his constant aim to establish a good understanding between Great Britain and the United States.

On the 29th of September the party made a trip to Stratford-on-Avon, a place which now is interesting only from the fact that it was the birthplace of Shakespeare, the dwelling-place of his youth and

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

age, and the resting-place of the great bard's bones. The General's visit here was made the occasion of a festival, in which the whole town took part. Houses were decorated with flags, among which the American colors were conspicuous. The Stars and Stripes were displayed from the Town Hall and the Mayor's residence. The Mayor and members of the Corporation received the General and Mrs. Grant, who were accompanied by General Badeau, at the railway station, and escorted them to Shakespeare's birthplace. Thence the party proceeded to the museum, the church, Anne Hathaway's cottage, and other places of interest. The distinguished visitors were subsequently entertained at a public banquet in the Town Hall. A toast to the health of General Grant was proposed and drunk with cheers, and he was presented with a very cordial address inclosed in a casket made from the wood of the mulberry tree planted by Shakespeare. The General, replying to the toast, spoke most heartily of the welcome given him. He declared that it would have been impossible for him to leave England without visiting the birthplace and home of Shakespeare. He pointed to the numerous American Shakespearean societies as proof of the honor paid the poet in the United States.

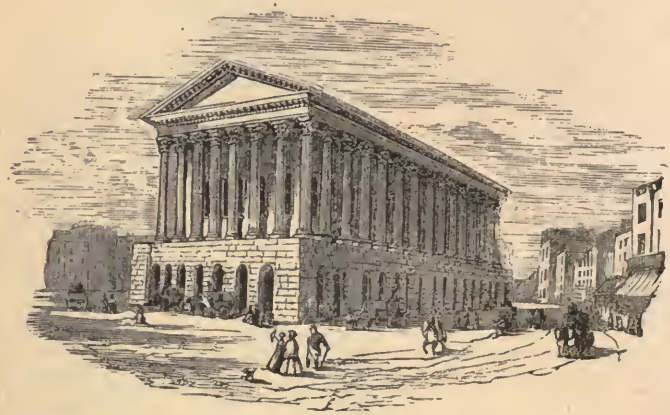
SHAKESPEARE'S TOMB, STRATFORD-ON-AVON.

After a visit to Leamington, the General and party now made another trip to the residence of their daughter, Mrs. Sartoris, at

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

Southampton, where, in a few days' retirement, repose was had after the round of festivities which had lasted so incessantly since the return from the Continent.

On the 10th of October, the promised visit to the great manufacturing town of Birmingham was made. Birmingham is situated nearly in the centre of England, has a population of over 300,000, and, located in the midst of a rich mineral district, since the discovery of steam-power has sprung into the position of one of the leading



THE TOWN HALL, BIRMINGHAM.

workshops of the world. Its manufactories turn out all classes and kinds of goods, and give employment to an enormous number of working people.

The General and party were met at the station by the Mayor, Mr. Chamberlain, M. P., and Alderman Baker, and driven to the Town Hall, where General Grant received addresses by the Corporation, the workingmen, and the Midland Arbitration Union.

On the evening of October 17th, he was entertained at a banquet. The Mayor presided. Mr. John Bright sent a letter expressing his confidence that General Grant would meet a reception which would show him how much Birmingham was in sympathy with himself and his country. After the health of the Queen was drunk, the Mayor proposed that of the President of the United States as the potentate

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

whom all should honor. This was received with due honor by the company. Chamberlain, Member of Parliament for Birmingham, then proposed the health of Ex-President Grant in a happy speech, complimentary to the distinguished guest and his countrymen. Gen. Grant, in response, referring to the last speaker's allusion to the prompt disbandment of the army after the civil war, said:

We Americans claim so much personal independence and general intelligence that I do not believe it possible for one man to assume any more authority than the Constitution and laws give him.

As to the remarks which had been made regarding the benefits which would accrue to America by the establishment of free trade, the General said he had a kind of recollection that England herself had a protective tariff until her manufactures were established. American manufactures were rapidly progressing, and America was thus becoming a great free-trade nation. [Laughter.] The General then warmly thanked the company for the reception given him.

At the conclusion of these ceremonies General Grant left for London. On the 20th of October, he paid a visit to Brighton, the most famous watering place in England, which, during the season, accommodates nearly 100,000 persons. Here he was the guest of Mr. Ashbury, M. P. A banquet was given to him on the 22d by the Mayor and Corporation of the place, at which the chief personages of Brighton were present. On the following day the General left Brighton for London, preparatory to starting on his second Continental tour.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

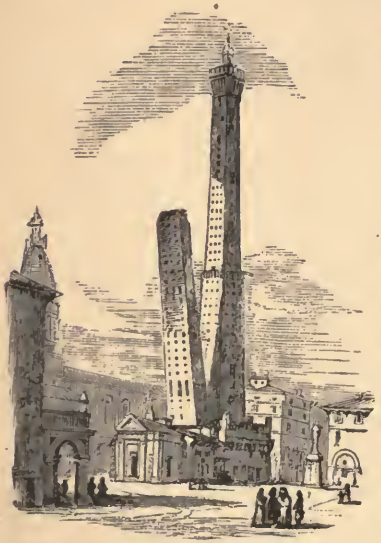
CHAPTER VI.

Crossing the Channel — Boulogne — Paris — President MacMahon — Dinner at the Elysee — The American Banquet — Interviewing the Ex-President — Pere La Chaise — Architectural Beauties of Paris — The Mackay Banquet.

GENERAL GRANT, accompanied by his wife and son, left London for Paris on the morning of October 24th. At the station at Charing Cross, where a special train of the South-Eastern Railway was waiting to convey the party to Folkestone, a large crowd of Americans and Englishmen had gathered, who cheered him lustily as he stepped out of his carriage. In the waiting room there was an abundance of hand-shaking, and, after further demonstrations by the crowd, the General and party, accompanied by Sir Edward Watkin and his guests, boarded the train, which, after a quick run, landed them at Folkestone within a few minutes of noon. Here another demonstration took place, about two thousand people conducting the party from the railway station to the wharf, where the special yacht "Victoria" was waiting to carry them across the usually troublous waters of the English Channel. On this occasion, however, the sea's surface moved only with a gentle swell. The General paced the deck, enjoying his cigar, and making himself acquainted with the interesting points and scenery along the southeastern coast of England, made memorable by the landing, centuries before, of William the Conqueror, and the bloody battle of Hastings which followed. Nearing the French coast, the General's eye was directed to the sunny shores of the site of Napoleon's Boulogne camp, where the Austerlitz army so

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

long prepared for an invasion of England, which never came off. Thus pleasantly did the General accomplish his journey from Folkestone to Boulogne, which was reached at a quarter to 2 o'clock. The arrival of the great American "warrior" had been anticipated by the Boulogne populace, who turned out in crowds to greet him. The Sub-Prefect of the department did the honors of the occasion. In the name of the Marshal President and of the French people he welcomed General Grant to the shores of France, a sentiment which the latter acknowledged by saying that he had long cherished the wish to visit France, and that he was delighted at the accomplishment of his desire. M. Hoguet, the Senator representing the department of Pas de Calais, also welcomed the General in a speech full of sympathy and kindly feeling. On the way to Paris the General noted the character of the scenery, and was much struck by the wonderful agricultural resources of the country which were revealed as the train rushed along through the autumnal fields. The great French Capital was reached at a quarter to 8 o'clock, when General Noyes, the American Minister, General Torbert, the Consul-General, and the Marquis d'Alzac, first Aide-de-Camp to the Marshal President, whose duty it is to introduce ambassadors, entered the car. In the name of the President of the French Republic, the Aide-de-Camp tendered General Grant a cordial welcome. Generals Noyes and Torbert greeted him warmly. Both of these gentlemen were old soldiers. General Noyes, who had left a leg on a Georgia battle field, had won distinction as a soldier in the civil war, in which conflict, too, General Torbert had



THE ASINELLI AND GARISENDA TOWERS, BOULOGNE.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

commanded a division under General Sheridan. Among other Americans present at the station to greet their former President, were General Meredith Read, from Greece; Ex-Minister Partridge; Admiral Worden; the bankers Seligman, Winthrop and Munroe; Dr. Johnson; Dr. Warren, and the representatives of the leading American Journals. A richly carpeted and decorated *salon* had been prepared at the station for the reception of the distinguished party, into which the ladies of the party, conducted by General Torbert, passed. On their way to the carriages, a gallant French journalist approached the party and presented Mrs. Grant with a magnificent bouquet. The party then drove to the Hotel Bristol, where a handsome suite of rooms had been prepared for their reception. Here the General had an early dinner, followed by a soothing cigar, which, after the fatigues of the day, was especially enjoyable, and the party retired for the night early.

The morning of the following day opened dismally. Rain fell in torrents and with a persistency that gave but little hope of its cessation. During the morning General Grant called upon his bankers, Messrs. Drexel, Hayes & Co., 31 Boulevard Haussmann. Upon his return, a multitude of visitors, including Diplomatists, Ambassadors, and Americans, began to arrive, and continued to come until noon. The most eminent men of France were among the callers. At two o'clock General Grant, Mrs. Grant, and Jesse Grant, with Minister Noyes and the Secretary of Legation, drove to the Elysee through a pouring rain. President MacMahon, the Duchess of Magenta, and the Duke Decazes, received the General most cordially. The Duchess did everything in her power to render the occasion agreeable. General Grant wore a plain evening dress, calling upon the official head of the French people simply as any American citizen properly introduced might. President MacMahon said that he was truly glad to welcome so eminent a soldier and citizen to France. He offered to open the military establishments to his inspection, and to furnish him means to know everything concerning military affairs in France. General Grant accepted the offer, and, in brief, replied that the opportunity of expressing to the Chief Magistrate of France the friendly sentiments entertained throughout the length and breadth of America toward the French people, was equally pleasing to him. The inter-

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

view was entirely informal and exceedingly cordial. President MacMahon extended and General Grant accepted an invitation to dine at the Elysee on the following Thursday. The party re-entered their carriage, and reached the Hotel Bristol about three o'clock. At four o'clock the committee of resident Americans, composed of Consul-General Torbert, Dr. T. W. Evans, bankers Seligman, Munroe and Winthrop, Dr. Johnson, Mr. John J. Ryan, and the Rev. Dr. Hitchcock, called to invite General Grant and family to a grand banquet to be given in his honor by the American residents of Paris upon any date the General might see fit to appoint. General Grant named Tuesday, Nov. 6th, thanking the Committee for the honor conferred upon him by his own countrymen in a foreign land. In the evening General Grant, accompanied by a personal friend, took a long walk around the Tuileries, Palace Royal, Place de la Concord, and the boulevards, for two hours.

On the 27th of October the Paris newspapers sent forth interviewers to learn the Ex-President's views of the political situation in France, which had just passed through an exciting struggle, in which Republicanism had achieved a brilliant triumph. The situation of affairs was still very delicate, however, and the General declined to give any views upon the subject; at the same time he expressed himself ready to converse upon any other topics, and the reporters, disappointed of an expression of political opinion, were fain to be content with the General's early impressions of France, which, he stated, were, that it wore a prosperous, well-ordered and happy aspect. On the 28th of October the General was visited by President MacMahon, who invited him to the opera, by Vice-Admiral Pothan, the Count de Paris, the Duchess Decazes, and a number of other notables.

On the evening of the 29th of October came off the official banquet and reception given by United States Minister Noyes to the Ex-President, which proved one of the most delightful among the many fetes given him since his arrival in Europe. The banquet was a superb effort of Parisian culinary skill. Universal regret was expressed at the absence from it of Marshal MacMahon, who declined on the ground of having recently declined to be present at several diplomatic dinners, particularly that given by the Russian ambassador. He, how-

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

PARK OF BOULOGNE, NEAR THE GROTTO

Univ Calif Digitized by Microsoft ®

ever, attended the reception later in the evening. Twenty-two guests were invited, so that, with the host and hostess, there were twenty-four at table. They were seated in the following order :

At the right centre of the table sat Mrs. Noyes. On the lady's right were General Grant, Mme. Berthaut, M. Caillaux, Minister of Finance, M. Brunet, Minister of Public Instruction, M. Voisin, Prefect of Police. On Mrs. Noyes' left were Duke Decazes, Minister of Foreign Affairs, Mme. Voisin, Gen. Berthaut, Minister of War, M. Paris, Minister of Public Works, General Marquis d'Alzac, Aide-de-Camp to Marshal McMahon. At the left centre of the table sat General Noyes, United States Minister. On his right were Mrs. Grant, Duc de Broglie, President of the Council, Keeper of the Seals, and Minister of Justice, Miss Lincoln, M. Ferdinand Duval, Prefect of the Seine, Mr. Jesse R. Grant. On the left of General Noyes were the Duchess Decazes, M. de Fourtou, Minister of the Interior, Miss Stevens, Viscomte de Meaux, Minister of Commerce, M. Mollard, Introducer of Ambassadors. At one end of the table sat Lieut. De La Panouse, Staff Officer of the Marshal. At the other end sat M. Vignaux, Assistant Secretary of the Legation.

The banquet passed off agreeably but without any incident worthy of note, and, at about 9 o'clock, the general reception began. A long line of carriages extended far up the avenue Josephine toward the Arc de Triomphe. The guests were received by General Grant, Mrs. Grant, and their son, General and Mrs. Noyes, Consul-General Torbert and Secretary Vignaux making the introductions. Mrs. Grant was dressed in a costume of heavy white satin, Mrs. Noyes appearing in a similar dress. General Grant and Minister Noyes wore a plain evening dress. General Torbert, however, appeared in the uniform of a Major-General. The rooms, as the guests arrived, became perfect gardens of lovely colors. Brilliant uniforms, diplomatic orders, and decorations mingling with the sheen of silks and satins, made up a wonderful picture. Marshal MacMahon arrived early. He wore a plain evening dress, with the ribbon of the Legion and a breast covered with orders. He seemed in excellent health and spirits, not showing the slightest trace of the long parliamentary struggle he has been engaged in. The Marshal stood for nearly an hour beside

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

PARK MONCEAUX, PARIS.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

General Grant occasionally joining in the conversation, and receiving the congratulations of the members of the Diplomatic Corps and the numerous brilliantly uniformed officials who thronged the apartments. As the two renowned soldiers stood side by side, one could not help contrasting them. Marshal MacMahon's ruddy, honest, Celtic face, white mustache, and white hair, recalled the poet's figure of "a rose in snow." Grant, calm and reserved, wore the same imperturbable face so well known at home. MacMahon seemed all nerve and restlessness. Grant looked all patience and repose. The reception drew together the largest assembly of the American colony known in years, and they compared favorably with the many European nations represented there.

On Wednesday, the 31st of October, the General passed the day in visiting several objects of interest, among them the works where Bartholdi's statue of Liberty, intended to be raised on Bedloe's Island, in New York Harbor, was in course of construction. In the evening he attended the opera.

On the 1st day of November, President MacMahon gave a dinner at the Elysee in honor of the Ex-President. Among the distinguished guests invited to meet the General were the Dukes de Broglie and Decazes, General Berthaut, Viscomte de Meaux, MM. Fourtou, Caillaux and Brunet, Admiral Glicquel des Touches, all the members of the Cabinet, the Marquis d'Alzac, M. Mallard, the members of the Marshal's military household, Mrs. Grant, Minister Noyes and wife, General Torbert and wife, Mrs. Sickles. General Grant sat on the right of President MacMahon, and Minister Noyes was seated between Mrs. Sickles and Mrs. Torbert. The banquet was a very brilliant affair. After dinner, General Grant and President MacMahon had a long conversation in the smoking-room, M. Vignaud, of the American Legation, acting as interpreter. During the chat, the Marshal invited the General to take breakfast with him in a friendly way and also to witness some of the sittings of the Senate and Chamber of Deputies. The General accepted the invitations, and at the conclusion of the banquet expressed himself as delighted with the warmth and cordiality with which he had been received.

On the following day, known in Paris as the *jour des morts*, General

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

Buttes Chaumont, Paris.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

Grant drove out to see the cemeteries. He spent considerable time in examining them, and was much struck with the exquisite taste displayed by the people in the decoration of the graves, which on this day is done by all who have friends among the departed. On this day business and politics are forgotten, and thousands of citizens clad in holiday attire throng the cemeteries, to strew floral tributes upon the graves of their dead relatives and friends. It was in anticipation of this event that General Grant, when he called upon Madame Thiers, a day or two previous, had presented her with a crown of flowers to place upon the grave of the dead President Thiers, her late husband.

On the 5th of November the General received visits from Madame MacMahon and her son, De Talleyrand-Perigord, a descendant of the Great Talleyrand, and Admiral Glicquel des Touches, Minister of Marine. On the evening of November 6th, occurred the banquet given by the American residents of Paris, in honor of their Ex-President. The affair began at eight o'clock, at which time seven tables were occupied by three hundred and fifty guests. At a semi-circular table raised above the others, were Ex-President Grant, Minister Noyes, Consul-General Torbert, M. Vignaud, of the American Legation, Jesse Grant, Marquis de Rochambeau, M. de LaFayette and Mesdames Grant, Noyes, Stevens, Lincoln and Sickles. Other guests occupied six parallel tables presided over by members of the Banquet Committee, viz.: Dr. Johnston, Dr. Ryan, Col. Evelyn, the Rev. Dr. Hitchcock, Mr. Vanburghen and Mr. Woods. The decorations of the banqueting hall were superb, a noticeable feature of the ornamentation being a portrait of General Grant, contributed by the Franco-American Union, which, adorned with flags, hung over the principal table. A band stationed in the gallery played at intervals, and vocal music was furnished by the Director of the Italian opera. The toast of the evening, "Our Guest, General Grant," was proposed by Mr. Noyes, chairman of the banquet, in a complimentary speech, to which the General made a suitable response. In reply to the toast of "France," M. de LaFayette said that France duly appreciated the great leader and citizen who honored her by his visit. He remarked also that General Grant quitted power solely to bow before the laws

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

of his country. He thanked him for visiting France, because he was a great example for her, and because France gained from close inspection. In conclusion he alluded to the Revolutionary War, and expressed the ardent wish that the French and American Republics should never be separated, but form an indissoluble union for the welfare, liberty and independence of the people. The Marquis of Rochambeau also spoke in eulogy of General Grant, and after a few more speeches the company adjourned to the drawing room.

CHATEAU OF FONTAINEBLEAU.

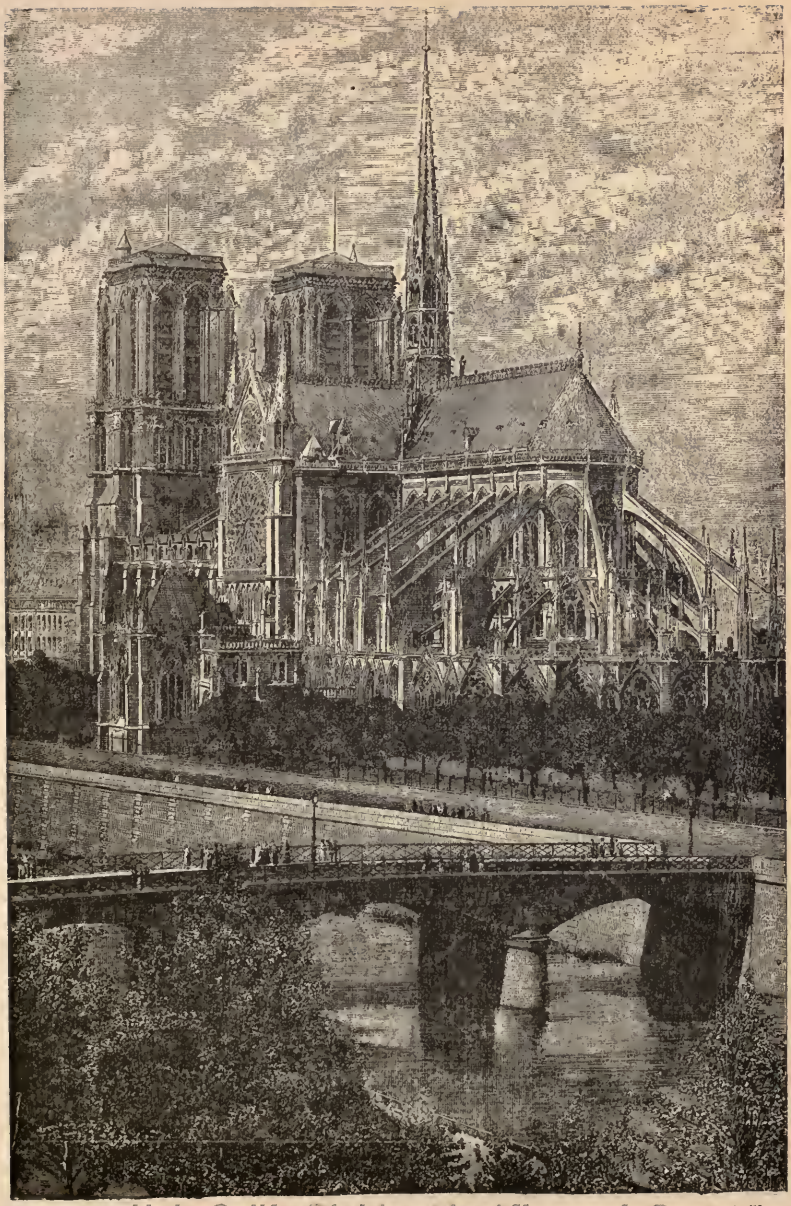
A visit to the Italian Opera, on the invitation of M. Escudier, its director, was made on the evening of November 7th. The beautiful opera house was splendidly decorated in honor of Grant's presence. The American escutcheon and flags were visible on the facade, and the city of Paris lent its collection of American flowers and plants to decorate the passage of honor by which the Ex-President entered. Here he was received by M. Escudier, with all the honors. On the General's entrance to the box, the orchestra struck up, "Hail, Columbia," and the crowded and brilliant audience rose to its feet. Between the acts General Grant smoked a cigar, and afterwards promenaded in the *foyer*, accompanied by M. Escudier. The crowds regarded him with deep interest, but, with characteristic politeness, abstained from following him, or becoming unpleasantly demonstrative.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

This was among the last of the brilliant series of events which occupied the few days immediately following General Grant's arrival at the gay French capital; and now, undisturbed by the necessity of receiving and returning the polite attentions of the great people who had striven to do him full honor, the General settled down to inspect and enjoy the beauties of Paris, just as would any other American citizen who had just arrived there from his native land. To follow the Ex-President in his wanderings about the gay capital, and to attempt to describe the attractiveness of a tenth part of the objects of beauty in nature and art which he saw daily, would be to fill a volume alone with this portion of his European tour. Among the many wonders of the architectural art, none impressed the conqueror of the Confederacy more than the beautiful Arc de Triomphe, which, commenced by the First Napoleon as a monument of the deeds of himself and the *grande armee*, was finished thirty years later by Louis Philippe. The grandest structure of the kind in the world, it rises in harmonious proportions, from a base of 143 feet by 73 feet, to a height of 162 feet. Upon its inner walls are inscribed the names of 384 generals and 96 victories. Sculptured upon it are four groups of colossal figures, which are full of life.

In a tour of inspection of the famous churches of Paris, the cathedral of Notre Dame, a beautiful cruciform edifice, having a length of 390 feet, a width of 144 feet, and a pair of massive towers 240 feet in height, claimed much attention from the party. The immense church of St. Genevieve, better known as the Pantheon, and distinguished for its Corinthian portico of columns sixty feet high ; the church of St. German l'Auxerrois, from whose belfry was given the signal of the massacre of St. Bartholomew ; the church of the Madeleine, which stands on a raised platform which is reached at either end by a flight of twenty-eight steps ; the churches of St. Clothilde, St. Sulpice, St. Roch, all of them beautiful specimens of architecture, and each possessing some special noteworthy feature, were in turn visited by the tourists. The Louvre, with its wonderful collection of paintings; the Champs Elysees, with their profusion of trees, flowering plants and shrubs, lovely promenades, cafes, concerts, and a thousand other charms to woo people to their open-air delights ; the Invalides,

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®



NOTRE DAME, PARIS.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

where the remains of the first Napoleon lie in their porphyry tomb; the Luxembourg palace; the Tuileries; these were among the sights which the party gladly devoted day after day to seeing. And in seeing them the time slipped by wonderfully fast, and on came the 21st of November, on which day the General had engaged himself to become the guest of Mrs. Mackay, the wife of "Bonanza" Mackay, at her splendid residence on the Rue Tilsit. On the afternoon of that day, he visited Prince Orloff, the Russian ambassador, passing three-quarters of an hour in conversation, in which the Prince did most of the talking.

In the American colony the Mackay banquet and ball was the sole topic of conversation for days preceding and subsequent to its occurrence. The house where the affair took place cost 1,500,000 francs, and the furniture 500,000 francs. It looks out upon the Place D'Etoile, and is a splendid residence. The garden was brilliantly illuminated and decorated with national flags, and with emblems set in thousands of gas-jets. The orchestra, consisting of thirty-six musicians, was stationed on a pavilion built out from the house in front of the Rue Tilsit. A dozen footmen, in liveries of crimson and gold, lined the entrance and stairway. The carriages occupied the causeway in front. The vestibule, staircase and passage-ways were profusely decorated with flags and beautiful flowers. The rooms were magnificent. Everything that money could supply and elegant taste select was there to add to the beauty and impressiveness of the scene.

There were covers for twenty-four, and the guests were General Grant and family and the members of the American Legation and Consulate and their families. There were no unofficial Americans present at the dinner. The *menu* was inscribed on small silver tablets, as in the case of the famous dinner to Senator Sharon at San Francisco.

After dinner a grand reception and ball took place, at which three hundred guests were present. Among the guests were the Marquis de Lafayette, MM. de Rochambeau and De Bois Thierry, the Duc de Rivoli, the Duc and Duchess de Boano, the Duc and Mlle. Ribon de Trohen, Comtess de Leon Serrurrier, De Montferraut, De Divonns

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

PLACE DE LA CONCORDE.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

and Excelmans, the Baronne de Lort de Gleon, Barons Houbeyran and Reinach, and Vicomtes De Villestrux and Marchand, the Duke Decazes, Senator Laboulaye, MM. Henri Martin and Leon Say, Mme. Guizot, Mr. and Mrs. Seligman, and M. Cernuschi.

The American colony was largely represented, and the number of beautiful women was very remarkable; their costumes, too, displayed extraordinary taste, elegance and richness. The dancing commenced early and continued till 4 o'clock in the morning.

On the 27th of November, the General was given a grand dinner by M. Emil de Girardin, at which he met some of the leading French statesmen. Among the guests were Minister Noyes, Mr. Hitt, MM. Gambetta, Grevy, Renault, De Lesseps, Waddington and Vignaud. M. de Girardin proposed General Grant's health. The General responded, and drank to the prosperity of the French Republic, saying he hoped it would attain the result which Americans had endeavored to attain, namely, the regime of liberty accessible to everybody. Gambetta, who since that time has become the central figure of French politics and the successful champion of French republicanism, proposing the health of M. de Girardin, thanked him for affording him an opportunity to sit at the same table with the Ex-President of the United States. He spoke with praise of General Grant's political career, and showed how the General, obedient to the laws of his country, while he understood the importance and dignity of the army, never permitted it to assume supremacy over the civil power. Gambetta concluded as follows: "France, notwithstanding her unmerited misfortunes, remains great and generous, and attached above all to liberty."

A farewell banquet given to Ex-President Grant by Mr. Harjes, the eminent Parisian banker, at his residence, on the evening of November 30th, was the last of the brilliant series of festivities with which the free-hearted and generous Parisians strove to do him honor. The number of entertainments which were given for his special benefit was extraordinary, especially in view of the fact that the country was all the time in the throes of a great political upheaval, the result of which was to be either the triumph or defeat of republicanism. The champions of free government knew that the voice of the people was

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

THE PALACE OF THE LUXEMBOURG.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

for the perpetuation of the Republic, but their fear was that a second coup d'etat might deprive them of the results of their choice. Happily the nation's verdict was given in such an unmistakable shape that its will prevailed, and to-day France is enjoying free government, not so free in many respects as that enjoyed by American citizens, but still a great improvement on the Imperial rule which led the nation into defeat and disgrace a few years before.

At Mr. Harjes' banquet the gentlemen of the party were all Americans, and the affair was one of the most elegant which took place at Paris during the season of 1877. On the 30th of November, General Grant took a cordial farewell of President MacMahon and the Duchess of Magenta, and early in December he left for the south of France, the American Government having placed at his disposal the man-of-war "Vandalia," then cruising in the Mediterranean.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

CHAPTER VII.

Villefranche — Arrivsl at Naples — The Bay of Naples — Vesuvius — Palermo — Christmas on the Mediterranean — A Happy Anniversary — Mount Ætna — Malta — The Duke of Edinburgh.

THE Vandalia, Commander Robeson, awaited the arrival of General Grant and family in Villefranche, a Mediterranean seaport about nine miles southwest of Verona, and at 5 o'clock on the afternoon of December 13th, 1877, General and Mrs. Grant, their son Jesse R., and J. Russell Young, the accomplished correspondent of the New York *Herald*, embarked amid the cheers of a number of friends who had gathered to see them off. On the 17th of December the Vandalia arrived off Naples and cast anchor in the beautiful bay which takes its name from the city. B. O. Duncan, the American Consul at Naples, waited upon and welcomed the General, and was followed by the Prefect of Naples and Generals Sacchi and Palli-Vicini, of the Italian Army, who, with their staffs, paid their respects to the Ex-President. While these amenities were in progress, salutes were exchanged by the Vandalia and the fortifications.

Resting after their journey, the party were able, from the deck of the vessel, to take in at a sweep of the eye the full scene before them of city, bay, and volcano—considered by many to be the grandest landscape in the old world. In front of them, just across a stretch of beautiful blue water, the city clustered round the base and climbed up the slopes of hills gently rising to the eastward ; to the right lay the bay itself, and across its horse-shoe form loomed up the famous volcano of Vesuvius, only a light smoke from which indicated its

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

latent power. Broken up by the inequalities of its site, the city hardly gives evidence, at a casual glance from a distance, of its importance. Its houses, too, are crowded, and the impression is hardly given that the city contains over 400,000 inhabitants. Later in the day the General and Mrs. Grant landed in the city, and made an investigation of its leading points of interest. The Castle of San Martino, celebrated for its magnificent view and for the grandeur of its architecture and the beauty of its works of art; the summer

NAPLES, FROM THE VOMERO.

palace where royalty passes a brief season during the warm weather of each year, and other places, were visited, but they all seemed tame and uninteresting while the looming form of Vesuvius seemed to be inviting them to sights of a more desirable kind.

On the morning of the 18th of December, the party started for the burning mountain. After a drive along the shore of the bay; which was enlivened by the persistency with which hundreds of beggars clamored for pennies, the ascent was begun. Owing to the lateness of the start, the party did not reach the crater, but had to rest content with a stay at a House of Refuge, near the observatory,

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

where they spent a pleasant hour enjoying the remarkably fine view of Capri and Ischia, and of the plain beneath them studded with twenty villages and lined with snow-clad hills, which looked beautifully clear and white in the gorgeous sunlight of an Italian sky. They returned in the evening to the Vandalia. On Wednesday the General and family, accompanied by Consul Duncan, Commander Robeson, Lieuts. Strong, Rush and Miller, and Engineer Baird, visited the ancient city of Pompeii. The Government had made arrangements for a special excavation in honor of General Grant, so that he might see how the work was done, and see some of the curiosities recovered just as they were placed when the city was so suddenly ruined. The day was a little cold, but clear, and in every way favorable for the work. The director of the excavations received General Grant and party, and conducted them to the principal points of interest. Two hours were spent by the visitors, wandering among the ruins of the ancient and memorable city, and at every step something of interest was seen. The workmen then proceeded to dig out a chamber of a buried house, and discovered some fragments of a table made of wood and bronze. The workmanship was very curious and elaborate, and was examined with interest by the whole party. The next object of interest discovered was a loaf of bread wrapped neatly in a cloth, and perfctly distinguishable. Many other curious and inter-

THE CRATER OF ÆTNA.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

esting articles were found, and inspected. The party of visitors all expressed themselves as highly pleased with their visit to the ruins of the ancient city. They returned in the evening, and on Thursday Ex-President Grant returned the official visits of the civil and military authorities of the city. As he left the Vandalia the yards were manned and a salute fired, the salute being returned by the Italian Admiral. General Grant then landed, and was met by the General commanding the District, who had a regiment of Bersaglieri drawn up in front of the Royal Palace, and reviewed by General Grant, accompanied by the Italian officials. He then visited the naval and

NAPLES, PORTA CAPUANA.

military school and the palace, after which he attended a reception at the house of Consul Duncan. During these visits General Grant was accompanied by his son, Commander Robeson, Lieuts. Rush and Miller, and a splendid retinue of Italian officials. The whole tone of the reception accorded him was stately. The General expressed himself with the greatest admiration of the Italian troops.

Again embarking on the Vandalia, a run was made to Palermo, which lovely city was reached on the 23rd of December. The principal city of the populous province of the same name, it contains about 200,000 people. Situated on the north side of the island of Sicily, and upon a deep bay, whose ends are accentuated by Capes Gallo and Zaffrana, it presents a picturesque appearance, which is heightened

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

by the beauty of the city itself, whose many spires, domes and towers give it an unusually handsome and imposing air. A visit to the city was made and thoroughly enjoyed, notwithstanding the somewhat inclement weather. Christmas day was duly celebrated on board ship. Tricked out with bright leaves and flowers, the narrow ward room became a pretty and appropriate scene for a Christmas dinner, which, presided over by Mrs. Grant, proved a delightful occasion. Later in the evening the party went on deck, where they found the neighboring shipping ablaze with fire works. Cheer after cheer for General Grant went up from each from the crews of English and German vessels in port, who, having honored Christmas to their hearts' content, were showing that in their good nature they still had time to think of and do honor to the distinguished representative of the Anglo-Saxon race, who, thousands of miles away from home, was enjoying a well-deserved rest under the starry sky of Italy.

STRADA ST. GIOVANNI, VALETTA.

Leaving Palermo, the keel of the Vandalia again began cleaving the waters of the Mediterranean. Stromboli was passed in a mist, which obscured its frowning form ; then the rock of Scylla was seen, and the vessel entered the straits of Messina, where the towns of Messina and Raggio were seen as the vessel ploughed its way past them *en route* for Malta. Ætna was in view for hours, but proved somewhat of a disappointment, partly on account of the total absence of any eruptive indications, and partly because its extreme breadth at the base—more than thirty miles—destroys the effect of its great height, the slopes on all sides to the summit, nearly eleven thousand feet above, being very gentle.

Digitized by Microsoft ®

Malta was reached on the afternoon of the 28th of December. This historic island, whose Scriptural associations alone make it an object of interest if not veneration to the traveler, is one huge rock, upon whose substratum of sandstone the energetic natives have here and there deposited a thin layer of soil, which enables them to raise crops of certain descriptions. Of an irregular oval shape, the island is devoid of either lake or river, forest or brushwood, and during the summer months and in the autumn, when the enervating sirocco prevails, it is anything but a pleasant or healthy resort. During the winter months, however, the climate is delightful. So our travelers found it, and after the cold weather which somewhat marred their enjoyment at other Mediterranean stopping places, the bracing and clear atmosphere of Valetta proved delightful. This city, which is one of the most important positions held by England, as necessary to her retention of power in India, is of course a garrison town, and consequently a pleasant stopping place for those whose acquaintance or credentials give them the entry to the society of the place. On arriving opposite the port, to which honor was paid by the Vandalia with a salute of twenty-one guns, His Royal Highness, the Duke of Edinburgh, second son of Queen Victoria and the commander of the ironclad Sultan, which lay next to the American man-of-war, was seen to approach. He was received at the gangway by Captain Robeson, who invited him on board. General Grant and the Prince were soon engaged in cheerful conversation upon the current topics of the day, in the course of which His Royal Highness invited the General and

THE MARKET PLACE, VERONA.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

family to pay him a visit and take lunch with him at his Palace of San Antonio, situated a few miles out of Valetta. At the palace the General and party were received by the Duke and Duchess, who made their brief stay a very pleasant one. A visit to the Governor-General of Malta—an English General, Van Straubeuzee by name—was made later, and, on leaving, the General was honored with a salute of twenty-one guns. In the evening the General and his party again visited the palace, where the General's health was proposed, eliciting a pleasant response. At the opera, which was attended later on, a hearty ovation was accorded to the Ex-President. On his entrance, the company sang the " Star-Spangled Banner," at the conclusion of which the audience joined in a hearty cheer for the hero of Appomattox. And so it proved all through the sojourn at Malta. The garrison people, of all ranks, vied with each other in the showering of attentions upon their American visitors, and when the party was prepared for departure, they did so with regret that they were unable to remain and accept the invitations which had accumulated on their hands. On the 31st of December the Vandalia weighed anchor, and, leaving behind them the genial friends they had met in Valetta, the party prepared for the change of scene which was in store for them—a change which was to substitute the civilization they had been accustomed to all their lives for one of a totally different description. The Vandalia's bowsprit pointed eastward, and her next anchorage was to be in the Mediterranean opposite the Egyptian city of Alexandria.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

CHAPTER VIII.

Arrival at Egypt — Alexandria — Meeting with H. M. Stanley — Cairo and the Pyramids — Journey up the Nile — Gizeh — Thebes — Memphis — Start for the Holy Land.

ON the fifth of January, 1878, the General and party arrived at Alexandria, the event ushering in their journey up the Nile. In ancient times Alexandria was one of the greatest of cities. Founded by Alexander the Great, from whom it took its name, in the year 332 B. C., it soon assumed the importance which its splendid position as a port secured to it, its population at the time of its greatest affluence reaching a number which can be guessed when it is known that no less than 300,000 free men were at one time registered as living within its gates. A seat of commerce, it also became known as a centre of learning, and here gathered together in discussion the learned men of all lands. Besieged by Julius Cæsar in 48 B. C., it fell before that conqueror, and eighteen years later the Romans took full possession of the town and carried off many of its most precious works of art. Ravaged by successive enemies, the city declined in strength and importance, until the growing power of Constantinople overshadowed it and made its decay a matter of certainty. To-day the ancient city is only interesting in its associations. It is but a mass of ruins, out of which the modern city, possessing a population of 80,000, has been largely built. Here the party remained three days. During the early hours of the first day, the prominent officials of the district, including the Governor, Mr. Salvago, the American Vice-Consul, and some few American residents, boarded the vessel

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ©

and paid their respects to the General. The call of the Governor, which was made on behalf of the Khedive, who, by his proxy, offered the American visitor quarters in the palace of Kassr-el-Noussa at Cairo and a steamer to convey him up the Nile, was returned the same afternoon, when the General, accompanied by Commander Robeson, Chief Engineer Trilley, Lieutenant Handy, and Jesse Grant, were received by a guard of honor at the palace, where cigarettes, coffee and a rather solemn chat constituted the formalities of the occasion.

MINARETS AT ALEXANDRIA.

In the evening the Vice-Consul, Mr. Salvago, gave a dinner and ball in honor of the distinguished visitors, which proved a magnificent entertainment. One of the most pleasing features of the evening was the presence of Mr. Henry M. Stanley, the famous African explorer. The meeting between him and the Ex-President was cordial in the extreme. With his usual knack at getting at the pith of any subject, the General plied the explorer with question after question in relation to that portion of the "Dark Continent" which he had just traversed, and made himself thoroughly acquainted with the practical results which were to follow the successful journey. When the round of toasts brought up the name of Stanley, in a graceful speech acknowledging the wonderful success of his plucky march across an unknown portion of South Africa, the traveler responded modestly as to his own merits, but glowingly when he described the pride and pleasure which it gave him, after years spent away from his fellow-countrymen,

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

to meet them again, and to find himself seated by the side of so illustrious a citizen as the Ex-President. On Sunday, a stroll amongst the disjointed and puzzling streets and by-ways of Alexandria, a luncheon with a few private friends, and a quiet enjoyment of the placidity of an Egyptian Sabbath evening, constituted the events of the day; and on Monday the party gathered up their effects, bade a temporary good-bye to their friends of the Vandalia, and, boarding a special train, which the Khedive had provided to carry them to Cairo, after a four hours' run through scenery which reminded some of the party of the Western prairies, arrived at their destination, where they were met by two old acquaintances—General Stone, with whom the Ex-President had attended West Point, but who now occupied the position of Chief of Staff to the Khedive; and General Loring, who fought on the unsuccessful side of the late civil war. The Khedive's representative was presented by General Stone, and, under the guidance of the former, the party were driven to the palace which the Khedive had set apart for their occupation.

The Khedive was called upon on the following day. The party accompanying the General was quite an imposing one, consisting of Commander H. B. Robeson, of the Vandalia, Chief Engineer Joseph Trilley, Surgeon George H. Cooke, Lieutenant Strong, Lieutenant Miller, Paymaster Loomis, Engineers Baird and Freeman, Ensign Hoskinson, Midshipmen Walling and Hotchkin, Jesse R. Grant, and Consul-General Farman—quite a large party of Americans considering the distance between Cairo and the nearest point in the United States. The formal presentations over, the Khedive, who expressed himself as delighted at meeting so many representatives of the American Navy, showed the visitors some of the pictorial and architectural beauties of his palace, after which they withdrew and returned to the palace of Kassr-el-Noussa, which they had barely reached when the Khedive, accompanied by his Secretary on Foreign Affairs, reappeared, to return the call with the celerity which is characteristic of Egyptian etiquette.

It had been the intention of the Khedive to give a grand dinner and reception in honor of the General, but the death of King Victor Emmanuel of Italy necessitating the Court's going into mourning,

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

postponed the event until the trip up the Nile had been accomplished. A reception and dance, given by Judge Batcheller, the American member of the International Tribunal, proved a very pleasant affair. Then came a grand dinner at the new hotel, given by Consul-General Farman, at which were present General Grant, Mrs. Grant, Jesse R. Grant, Judge and Mrs. Barringer, Judge and Mrs. Batcheller, Mr. and Mrs. Comanos, General, Mrs. and Miss Stone, General Loring, Colonel Dye, Colonel Graves, Rev. Dr. Lansing, Judge and Mrs. Hagens, and others. After the Khedive and the President of the United States had been toasted, Consul-General Farman proposed the health of the Ex-President in a speech in which he reviewed General Grant's successes as a soldier, in gratitude for which the nation had made him its chief magistrate. He concluded by saying that in this display of confidence the people had not been deceived, that President Grant "administered the government so wisely that he was re-elected by an increased majority. He declined a third nomination, and comes to Europe, and now to Egypt for rest and recreation." In his response, the General stated that the trip he had made thus far had proved very delightful, and that while already he had seen much in Egypt that pleased him highly, he felt sure that as he proceeded further he would find still more to interest him in the land.

FELLAHS EMPLOYED IN AGRICULTURE, EGYPT.

A number of excursions were made by the party in and about Cairo. Its beautiful mosques; its public fountains, many of them

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

exquisite specimens of arabesque ornamentation; the public baths; the citadel, from whose summit a delightful view of the Nile and of the pyramids of Gizeh was obtained; the walls of the city, pierced in many places by gates of great beauty; the poorer residence portion of the city, where the inhabitants live in sun-baked mud-huts of only a story in height; all these were visited in turn, and with pleasure and profit to the tourists, to whom each of the trips made proved a revelation in itself.

The Khedive had kindly placed at the disposal of the party for their run up the Nile one of his fleet of river steamboats — a long, narrow craft, built a good deal on the principle of a Mississippi steamboat, the object being to get the greatest possible carrying capacity with the least possible draft of water. In the matter of navigation, the Nile possesses many features in common with the "Father of Waters." Like the Mississippi, its bottom is of sand and mud, whose constant shiftings make the guiding of a boat along the channel precarious work; and no matter how great the knowledge and experience of the pilot, an occasional running aground is an unavoidable occurrence, which, however, the traveler soon learns to bear philosophically. Upon this boat there embarked, on the 16th of January, the party, consisting of General Grant, Mrs. Grant and

Mosque of Sultan Berkook, and Fountain of Ismail Pasha.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

their son; Sami Bey, an officer of the Khedive's household, assigned to accompany them; M. Emile Brugsch, a Director of the Egyptian Museum, and an expert in the matter of Egyptian history and the ruins, with their hieroglyphic inscriptions, which abound in the country; Consul-General Farman; and Chief-Surgeon Cooke, Lieutenant Hadden and Ensign Wilner, of the Vandalia. These were the people who, settling themselves snugly within one of the Egyptian vice-regal river boats, started off at mid-day one Wednesday in January, 1878, to make a trip up the dark-rolling waters of the most mysterious and interesting river of ancient or modern days — the "miraculous flood," according to Bayard Taylor, who, speaking of the exploration made in search of its source, in 1860, wrote: "Since Columbus first looked upon San Salvador, the earth has but one emotion of triumph left in her bestowal, and that she reserves for him who shall first drink from the fountains of the White Nile, under the snow-fields of Kilimandjaro."

It was with no ambition of enjoying this triumph that the General started forth upon his journey up the Nile, but rather to see those places and people which had already been made famous by the writings of earlier travelers.

The first stopping place of importance was Siout, the capital of Upper Egypt, and an important military station. Standing near the left bank of the Nile, under a ridge of sand cliffs, it has a population of 25,000, who are mainly supported by the caravan trade and the manufacture and export of pipe bowls. Beautiful mosques, whose minarets stood out clearly against the back-ground of hills, gave the city a picturesque and well-built appearance, an impression which, however, a visit to the place did not sustain, close inspection showing that with the exception of the mosques, and some few bazaars and baths, and the residences of the richer citizens, the buildings were mere hovels, devoid of architectural design. Here the party were welcomed by Vice-Consul Wasef El Hayat, and his son, who acted as interpreter for his father who was unable to speak any language but the Arabic. The Vice-Consul, through his English-speaking son, extended an invitation to the General and party to visit his house during the evening. When the residence was reached, it became

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

apparent that preparations had been made to give the General a warm reception. The street was illumined with vari-colored lanterns, and swarthy Arabian servants waved a welcome with hundreds of ruddy, flamed torches, whose glare lit up the scene brilliantly. Above the gate of the Vice-Consular residence was a pretty transparency with the cheerful sentiment, "Welcome, General Grant." Beneath this illuminated expression of good feeling, the Vice-Consul himself stood ready to receive his guests, which he accomplished in true oriental style. The dinner was a glorious one, and at its conclusion the usual speeches were made. Unable to speak English, Wasef El Hayat deputed to his son the duty of proposing General Grant's health, which the young man did in a manly and clever speech, in which the Ex-President's general virtues and the particular events in which they had been made most apparent were neatly alluded to. So excellent a speech made by a young Egyptian, whose only educational advantages had been obtained at the mission schools at Beyrout, took the party quite by surprise. The following is an extract from it:

FELLAH DRESSED IN THE HABA, AND FEMALE WEARING FACE-VEIL, EGYPT.

"Let all the world," said the youthful orator, "look to America and follow her example—that nation which has taken as the basis of her laws and the object of her undertakings to maintain freedom and equality among her own people, and secure them for others, avoiding all ambitious schemes which would draw her into bloody and disastrous wars, and trying by all means to maintain peace internally and

Only Copy - Digitized by Microsoft ©

externally. The only two great wars upon which she has engaged were entered upon for pure and just purposes, the first for releasing herself from the English yoke and erecting her independence, and the other for stopping slavery and strengthening the Union of the States; and well we know that it was mainly, under God, due to the talent, courage and wisdom of his excellency General Grant that the latter of the two enterprises was brought to a successful issue."

The town of Gizeh, which lies about sixty miles northwest of Thebes, having a population of about 7,000, and next to Siout in importance in Upper Egypt, was reached on the 21st of January, and the party prepared for a donkey-ride to Abydos, to inspect its famous ruins, particularly those of the temple of Memnon, the large temple of Osiris, and the results of the later researches which have been made by the Khedive's direction. Abydos is one of the oldest of Egyptian cities, having been the birthplace of Menes, the first of the Pharaohs, whose era, according to Bunsen, an acknowledged authority on Egyptian antiquities, was 3,643 years before Christ. Here, directed by Brugsch, they inspected the remains of perhaps the earliest civilization of the world. Here they beheld stones which, incomprehensible as was to them the meaning of the hieroglyphics which they bore, were still eloquent with the suggestion of ages whose antiquity made the most ancient of histories seem modern.

At Kench, the capital of one of the Nile provinces, situated about thirty-five miles distant from the ruins of Thebes, to which the travelers were gradually drawing near, the party disembarked and enjoyed a day in a live and progressive Egyptian town. An important agricultural centre, and possessing extensive manufactories and a number of busy bazaars, the place presented attractions diametrically opposite in their nature to those afforded by Abydos. Here the inland Egyptian was studied under the most favorable circumstances. Now the tourists would stop to investigate the domestic economy of a Copt residence; again their attention would be arrested by the grace and rapidity with which a native potter fashioned jars from the clay which is found in the neighborhood.

These, however, seemed but minor attractions, outweighed in importance by the common anticipation of the party—that of seeing the

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

ruins of the famous city of Thebes—the city which, according to Homer's song, had no less than one hundred gates and twenty thousand war-chariots, and which, according to modern computation, based upon the extent of its ruins, must have been equal in size to ancient Rome or modern Paris. Thinking and talking of Luxor, of Memnon, and the wonderful stories which have been handed down concerning them for thousands of years, they longed for the day to come when they might themselves behold these wonders. As the town of Luxor was neared, extraordinary evidences of life, in the shape of a couple of soldiers, who fired a salute with muskets, decorations with palm leaves and lanterns, and a general air of public excitement, showed

Pottery Float on the Nile.

that the arrival of the General had been anticipated and prepared for. In a few minutes the Vice-Consul boarded the steamer and welcomed the party, inviting them to his dwelling. Here, after an exchange of courtesies, their host led the party to the roof of his house, from which was had a capital view of the surrounding country. The village itself, whose houses jostle the ruins of the magnificent temple, is in itself insignificant, and a very brief walk along its streets exhausted its attractions. The first of the antiquities to come under their inspection, was a magnificent obelisk of red granite, covered with a profusion of hieroglyphics, whose fellow has been removed to the Place de la Concorde at Paris. Behind this were seen the two sitting

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

statues of Rameses, one of the kings of the Augustan age of Egypt, when its sway was widest and its most superb monuments were erected. Beyond these came two courts and a series of apartments, connected and surrounded by porticos.

On the following morning a journey was made to Memnon, which is on the opposite side of the river. A boat trip and a donkey-ride brought the tourists up to the famous statue, which had for so long a time been among the uppermost of their thoughts. This famous statue, commonly known as the Vocal Memnon, is the northernmost of two colossal sitting figures. Each of these statues is forty-seven feet in height, and rests upon a pedestal twelve feet in height. From inscriptions, in Greek and Latin, by the Emperor Hadrian, the Empress Sabina, and by several Governors of Egypt, not to mention less important private persons who have heard the vocal powers of the statue at sunrise, it appears that the vocal phenomenon was observed after the Roman conquest in Egypt. There was considerable controversy as to whether the sounds, which were said to have resembled the twanging of a harp-string or the striking of brass, were the result of a natural phenomenon or of an imposture practiced for centuries without detection, but inasmuch as after the statue had been damaged by an earthquake, the music ceased, it is reasonable to believe that it was the sun's rays acting upon the dew-covered stone which caused the mysterious music.

On the following day a visit was made to Karnak, where further wonders of antiquity were beheld. Here they stood among the mighty pillars which enclosed the halls, courts and esplanades reared by the kings of the eighteenth and succeeding Egyptian dynasties. The ruins of the great palace-temple of Karnak, whose building, according to the best modern authority, was begun not less than three thousand years before Christ, are the grandest which they here viewed. At one point they stood amid the grand columns of the great hall, twelve in number, sixty-six feet in height, and twelve feet in diameter, beside which giants the one hundred and twenty-two immense columns which help to enclose the hall, sank into comparative insignificance. At another point they examined the remaining one of the two obelisks of Thothemes I; also the obelisk in the second

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

court, which is the loftiest known, with the exception of that of St. John Lateran at Rome; also the famous sculptures which compose the Karnak tablet, one of the most important records of Egyptian chronology.

The next stop was made at Assouan, a small town situated on the right bank of the river, which is remarkable both for the importance of its commerce, the beauty of its situation, and the interest attaching to the ruins which lie near to the south end of the town. The

The Pyramids.

town is 730 miles south of the Mediterranean, and is very picturesquely situated, the Nile here widening so that it presents the appearance of a small lake, while the presence of a few trees here and there in the city makes it very attractive to the eye which has been resting on arid plains of sand and stone. The ruins to the south of the town are those of a Saracen city, which, during the Middle Ages, was so populous that one visitation of the plague was said to have carried off twenty thousand of its inhabitants. Assouan was to be the turning-point of the Nile trip, but, before the run back to Alexandria, a

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

trip was made to the beautiful island of Philae, where lies the boundary between Egypt and Nubia, and immediately below which the Nile, here a grand stream of 3,000 feet in width, takes that leap which is known to geographers as the first cataract of the Nile. This island, which lies between the southern extremity of the island of Biggeh and the east bank of the river, is about a quarter of a mile in length and about five hundred feet in breadth, and is covered with ruins. Most of them are the remains of temples erected by the Ptolemies, but some few of them are the modern reminders of the power over Egypt exercised by the Roman Emperors. Apart from the interest created by these ruins, the island possesses rare natural beauties, while its surroundings are sublime. The ridge of granite, which causes the cataract, crosses the river and extends to the desert on either side of it, and over its rugged rocks there are three principal falls. The steepest of these is about thirty feet wide and the descent is twelve feet in one hundred. The entire descent in the cataract, which in reality should rather bear the name of rapid, is eighty feet in five miles, and up this current, when the water is sufficiently high, the Egyptian watermen drag boats which are bound further south. This office they performed for the party of tourists, who, having climbed the steep banks of Philae, roamed about its ruins and admired its many natural beauties.

And then began the sail down the river. The tombs of the kings were visited; stoppages were made at Krueh, Siout and Memphis. Here the party made their last inspection of the wonderful ruins of this interesting land. The site of the ancient capital of Egypt is about ten miles south of Cairo. In its days of glory it was a grand city seventeen miles in circuit, and noted for the beauty of the view from its walls, whence could be seen, as far as the eye could reach, lovely green meadows, covered with lotus flowers and intersected with canals. Here were situated the famous tomb of the sacred bull Apis; the Temple of Isis, which, begun at an early date in Egypt's history, was completed about 564 years before the birth of Christ; the Temple of Serapis, in the western quarter of the city; the Temple of Phra; and, largest and most superb of all, the Temple of Phtah. The city retained its supremacy as the capital of Egypt

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

until the foundation of Alexandria, from which date it declined in importance, and finally so utterly passed into decay that its very site was a matter of doubtful conjecture until the researches of M. Mariette, which resulted in the unearthing of the most important Egyptian monuments, including the ruins of all the temples named, of palaces, of statues, of bas-reliefs, and thousands of inscriptions which have been of incalculable value to the historian and antiquary.

FACADE OF THE GREAT TEMPLE, IPSAMBOOL.

There was only one drawback to the pleasure which the party derived from their Egyptian trip. It is well known that the annual rising of the waters of the Nile, which flood the adjacent country, is depended upon by the farmers for the irrigation of the soil. The river begins to rise in the latter part of June, reaches its greatest height toward the end of September when it is usually about twenty-four feet above low water level at Cairo and thirty-six feet at Thebes, and begins receding in October. When the river rises above thirty feet, or not as high as eighteen feet, the result is disastrous to agricultural interests; the overflow causes extensive damage, while an

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

insufficient inundation is followed by a failure of the harvest. During the season previous to the General's visit there had been what is commonly known in Egypt as a "bad Nile;" the waters had not risen to a beneficent level and the land was suffering in consequence. Instead of green fields meeting their gaze as they passed through the farm lands, the surface of the ground was in many places parched and cracked for acres in extent. The only offset to this unfortunate state of affairs was supplied in the contented minds of the sufferers, who, accepting the disaster as an expression of the will of God,

THE RUINS OF KARNAK, THEBES.

piously refrained from complaint, and rested in the hope that a good Nile the coming season might make up for the losses of the past.

Having exhausted the antiquarian resources of Memphis, the party returned to their steamer, and once more began their northward journey. Cairo soon came in sight, where old friends were again greeted, and a fresh supply of news from America was received. Here the representatives of the Khedive again called upon and welcomed the party as heartily as when they had made their first appearance. After enjoying the hospitality of the Viceroy for a few days, a fresh start was made, and, after a sojourn at Port Said, the Vandalia, which had left Alexandria in order to meet the party, was reached, and the same evening a start was made for the Holy Land.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft®

CHAPTER IX.

The Holy Land — Jaffa — The House of Simon the Tanner — Jerusalem — The Via Dolorosa — Church of the Holy Sepulchre — The Mohammedan Temple — Bethlehem — Nazareth — Damascus — Beyrout — Departure for Turkey.

THE departure from Port Said was made on the 9th of February, and Jaffa, the first point of the Holy Land touched at, was reached on the following day, after a passage which, beginning with portent of a storm, ended with beautiful calm weather. Situated on a bluff, the city of Jaffa is a striking feature of the landscape, as the shores of Southern Palestine are neared. There is no harbor, not even a breakwater, at Jaffa, and the landing among the rocks of the beach was a rather trying affair, accomplished, however, safely by the crew of stalwart blue-jackets who manned the Vandalia's cutter. Then up a dirty stairway climbed the travelers, to be surrounded by a crowd of oriental vagabonds, through whom a passageway was effected with some difficulty, even with the assistance of United States Consul Hardegg, who had met the party and undertaken their conduct to his home. The principal object encountered in their walk was dirt, the dingy and narrow streets being full of it. Some preparations in the way of welcome were evident as the party progressed on its way. Flags and emblems fluttered in the air; wreaths were to be seen here and there, and one or two mottoes extending friendly greetings to the General, who had hardly anticipated such demonstrations. A walk through the town, accompanied by the Consul, was repaid by an inspection of the house of Simon the Tanner, which, however, lacked

the ancient appearance and, being too far removed from the sea, the appropriate site for the genuine residence as described in the Scriptures. Upon the house-top the tourists stood—the same house-top, according to Jaffa's tradition, upon which Peter slept, and where in sleeping he saw the vision which is narrated in the Acts of the Apostles. Here the party prepared for the journey to Jerusalem. The first stopping place was Ramleh, about three hours distant from Jaffa, where the party slept—a village built, as is the prevailing custom of Syria, of stone, and whitewashed, its domes and minarets giving it a very oriental aspect. The road to Jerusalem was taken early next morning. As the journey's end drew near, the party discussed the delights of a quiet arrival at the Holy City, and of a rest undisturbed by outside influences of a distracting nature, but these calculations were all upset at Kolemijah, where the party were met by a vast company of people organized with a view of giving General Grant a grand reception. Banners waved in the air above them; brilliant uniforms, flashing swords and neighing steeds showed that a cavalry escort was within the possibilities of the occasion; and after United States Consul Wilson and the Pascha's Lieutenant had presented themselves, delegations from the various peoples living within Jerusalem's walls made their appearance and paid their respects to the Ex-President. The dream of a peaceful entry and occupation of the sacred place had

THE VIA DOLOROSA, JERUSALEM.

Uniy Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

vanished, and, with music in advance, with cavalry and an immense public escort following, the General was conducted to his destination.

The party stayed three days at Jerusalem, during which time they inspected many of the objects of sacred interest in the place. The *Via Dolorosa*—the pathway along which Christ bore the cross in his agony—with its many places of interest, was thoroughly traveled over. Here they were shown the spot where under the weight of the cross Christ sank for the first time to the ground; the house against which

THE POOL OF BETHESDA, JERUSALEM.

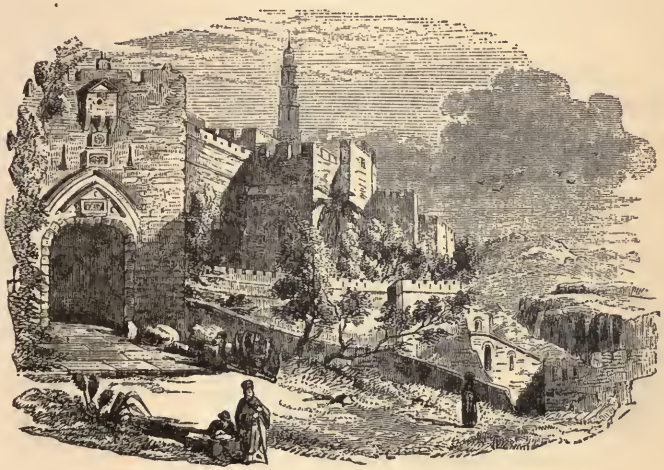
He leaned a breathing space; the house by which for a second time He fell beneath the burden of the cross. Near at hand is pointed out the house of Dives; further on is shown the spot where Simon of Cyrene relieved the Saviour of the cross; a step more and the place is indicated where He pronounced the parable of the unjust steward. And so they walked, and saw, as they walked, the places at which happened the events of those old, old stories which they had learned so many years ago, and which now came back to them with something of the old force they possessed when first heard in the hours of child-

hood. Calvary was visited. Here the sacred ground upon which occurred the crucifixion, interment and resurrection of Christ, is enclosed within the walls of the Church of the Holy Sepulchre, a noble structure, built by Constantine or his mother Helena. Entering by the main entrance on the south side of the church, the tourists viewed on their right hand a chamber containing the tombs of Godfrey and Baldwin, the gallant Crusaders, between which they passed to the Chapel of Adam, a small chamber abutting against the native rock, in which is a huge fissure, said to have been caused by the earthquake at the time of the crucifixion. Upon this rock, too, it is claimed, the crucifixion actually occurred, and in the Chapel of Calvary, or, of the Elevation of the Holy Cross, the pilgrims were shown a hole in the rock, two feet deep and six inches square, which eighteen hundred years before was the socket in which the cross of Christ was fixed. Between Calvary and the tomb was shown a large, smooth slab of stone, called the stone of unction, which was designated as the spot where the anointing of the body of Christ took place previous to its burial. The tomb itself is in the Chapel of the Holy Sepulchre, a beautiful structure of many-tinted marbles. Passing through the Chapel of the Angel, the pilgrims entered by a low passage a small sepulchral chamber, about six feet square, with an arched roof seven feet high, one-half of the chamber being occupied by a stone couch covered with a marble slab. The floor, sides and roof of this room were of solid rock; the roof was perforated with a round hole for the escape of the smoke from the lamps which hung over the marble slab. There are many who question not only the possibility of this being the veritable tomb of Christ, but even the claim that the site of the church is identical with that of Calvary, but the American pilgrims accepted the legends as true, and appreciated the sight with becoming feelings of reverence and awe.

Though devoid of such associations as make the visit to the Church of the Holy Sepulchre an event of a certain amount of solemnity, an examination of the Harem Esh-Sherif, the "noble sanctuary," one of the most sacred temples of the Mohammedan world, and the grandest building of the city, was full of interest. The temple is of quadrangular form, measures 1,489 feet in length by 954 in breadth, and

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

contains two mosques—the older of them having been originally a Christian church, built by Justinian in the middle of the sixth century. This mosque, which is called El Aksa, is 272 feet in length and 184 feet in width. Kubbet-es-Sukhrah is the name of the other mosque, which is octagonal in shape, each side of which measures sixty-seven feet in length. This one, whose name, translated into English, is "Dome of the Rock," stands upon the summit of Mount Moriah. Its walls, built of various colored marbles, rise to a height of forty-six



THE BETHLEHEM GATE AND CASTLE OF DAVID, JERUSALEM.

feet from the ground, when a circular wall rises another twenty-five feet, and upon the summit of this is built the beautiful dome, terminating in a tall gilt crescent, whose top is thus about one hundred and ten feet above the pavement. The outside of the building, which is one of the finest specimens extant of Saracenic architecture, is covered with inscriptions in a sort of porcelain, which give the building a very rich appearance.

Here the chief object of interest seen was the rock over which the dome is built, and from which the mosque takes its name. Accord-

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

ing to tradition, Mohammed called it one of the rocks of Paradise. Standing in the centre of the building, a large mass of limestone, of the quality common in Jerusalem, it presented nothing in its outside appearance to warrant the wonderful reverence paid to it by the faithful Mohammedans. There was no suggestion of sacred presence; only the tradition which linked it with Mohammed's name secured it that reverence, the intensity of which was so amply testified to by the surroundings.

Such were a few of the sights which gained the attention of the American pilgrims during their stay at Jerusalem. A climb to the top of the Mount of Olives was the most memorable excursion made by the party during their brief sojourn in the "beautiful city." From this elevated point the most striking view of Jerusalem and its surroundings was obtained, every edifice of any importance being clearly distinguishable, while to the eastward, twenty miles distant, yet plainly visible, lay the Dead Sea, and behind it the dark mountains of Moab.

THE PRINCIPAL STREET IN BETHLEHEM.

Bethlehem, the birth-place of our Lord, and Nazareth, the scene of his childhood, were visited in turn, and, finally, the party in their wanderings came to Damascus. As they approached this ancient city, the party were struck by its remarkable beauty, which seemed to increase as they drew nearer to it. The country they were passing through was full of delight to the eye. Fertile fields and gardens, watered by bright streams and sparkling rivulets, which cleft their musical way through the greenest of verdure, opened out before them as they

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

advanced, and in front of these rose the city, a mass of minarets, domes and solid towers, clearly cut against the blue sky in the background. Standing in the midst of a plain of great size and fertility, the city fulfills its natural destiny in being a place of considerable commercial importance. Thoroughly oriental in its appearance, it is yet regular and cleanly for an Eastern city; its streets are long and narrow, and fairly well paved; its bazaars are numerous and well supplied; its public buildings are remarkably fine; the only drawback in the place is supplied by the fact that the residences are externally anything but strikingly attractive. The inhabitant of Damascus is careless of the appearance of the external part of his home; upon the inside, however, he lavishes money in the securing of the elegances and comforts of life. The feature of the city which surprised the tourists was the number and beauty of its mosques, one of which, that of Abd el Malek, a magnificent structure, six hundred and fifty feet in length by one hundred and fifty in breadth, was visited, as were also several others of smaller dimensions, but of equal beauty.

The next place at which the pilgrims halted was Beyrout, a Syrian seaport, and the scene of the victory of St. George of Cappadocia over the dragon. Only a brief sojourn was made here, and when the party re-embarked, they did so with the intention of making Constantinople their destination.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

CHAPTER X.

Arrival at Stamboul — Constantinople — The Golden Horn — Mosque of Agia Sofia — Declining the Grand Duke's Dinner — Greece — Athens — The Plains of Marathon — Start for Italy.

ON the 3rd of March, a few days after the terrible struggle between Turkey and Russia had been brought to an end by the treaty of San Stephano, the Vandalia arrived at Stamboul, where Gen. Grant was welcomed by the U. S. Consul and other Americans resident in Constantinople. The times were not propitious. With the victorious Muscovite still at his gates, though by virtue of a very satisfactory ending of his side of the controversy, much more amicably inclined towards the "sick man" than when Plevna was still a disputed point, the Turk could hardly be expected to be as joyful in his greeting of America's distinguished representative as if the war had ended more advantageously from a Constantinople point of view. The fact, however, that circumstances over which the Sublime Porte had no longer any control to speak of, hindered him from growing enthusiastic at a moment's notice, was rather pleasant to the General, for the succession of warlike pageants with which he had been greeted elsewhere had somewhat palled upon him. Still there was abundant honor done him at Constantinople. One of the earliest to make the presence of the General memorable, was Sir Austen Henry Layard, the British Ambassador at Constantinople—famous as the archæologist who unraveled many of the mysteries of the Assyrian ruins—who gave in the General's honor a soiree, at which were present all the leading native and foreign officials in the place.

Digitized by Microsoft ®

There was plenty of sight-seeing to do in Constantinople, and to accomplish it well the party set about earnestly soon after their arrival. Situated upon the triangular peninsula lying between the Sea of Marmora and that arm of it known as the Golden Horn, the city, with its forest of minarets and masses of beautiful buildings, and surrounded by lovely hills, was a sight to gaze upon of which they never tired, and a closer inspection of its greater architectural beauties was even more satisfactory. Mosque after mosque was visited, but none with so much delight as that of Agia Sofia, formerly the Church of

Mosque of Sultan Valide, Constantinople.

St. Sophia, originally founded by Constantine in the beginning of the fourth century, but transformed into a mosque by Mohammed the Second in 1453, and renovated by the architect Fossati thirty-two years ago. At first sight the tourists were struck by the noble dimensions of the building, which measures 269 feet in length by 143 feet in width, with a diameter of 115 feet at the base of the dome, whose summit is 180 feet above the pavement. In the interior they feasted their eyes upon the larger columns, richly inlaid with mosaics and gilt, which support ceiling and arches, and the smaller but more exquisite pillars of green jasper which bear the weight of the gallery. Beautiful in itself, the mosque was especially interesting and produc-

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

tive of thought as being a monument to the bravery and warlike prowess of the Turks of old, who in 1453 captured the city from its last Byzantine ruler, and bequeathed it as a legacy to the race who now hold it by so frail a tenure that it seems only a question of time when the cross shall stand over it, as it did more than four hundred years ago. The mosque of Sultan Ahmed, remarkable alike for its elegance and the fact that it is the only one in the city which has six minarets, also excited the admiration of the tourists.

Outside of the larger public buildings, however, there was little in Constantinople to woo the visitors to a prolonged stay. The narrow, crooked and dirty streets, enclosed on either side by houses sadly out of repair in most instances, were anything but tempting, and when the party sought to cultivate an acquaintance with everyday life in Turkey, they did so in the comfortable cafes or in one of the many bazaars with which the city is plentifully supplied, where Mohammedan human nature was revealed *au naturel*, and where the admiration of the ladies of their native land was intensified by the apparition, every now and then, of a clumsily and heavily-clad woman, a veiled and impenetrable mystery that might be either sixteen or sixty, and while the doubt on this score existed, failed to excite other emotion than pity.

THE GREAT BAZAAR, CONSTANTINOPLE.

During the stay of the party in Constantinople a rather trying *contre-temps* occurred, which for a time caused some little discomfort. The

Grand Duke Nicholas of Russia was in Constantinople at the time of General Grant's visit, and sent him a friendly invitation to visit San Stephano. The invitation was accepted and the day named; and as it was reported among the Russian officers at San Stephano that the Ex-President of the United States would visit headquarters on a certain day, there was considerable interest to see the American General, and everbody anticipated the proposed visit with pleasure. Two days before the day appointed for the dinner with the Grand Duke, the General dined with the Turkish Ministers and Generals in Stamboul, and on the day following, the bright idea occurred to somebody that perhaps it would not be just the proper thing to first receive the hospitality of the Turks and then visit the Russians, even if peace had been signed, and after a good deal of talk on the subject, doubts began to rise in the mind of the General himself. In the climax, Mr. Maynard, the American Minister to Turkey, was consulted, as one who would be supposed to be an authority on matters of diplomatic etiquette, and he declared plainly that it would be indelicate for General Grant to visit the Russians after hobnobbing with the Turks. It then became necessary to convey to the Russian headquarters the regrets of Gen. Grant that he could not, for fear of offending the Turks, keep the engagement. The Grand Duke was sorry when he heard this determination, and frankly admitted that he had anticipated great pleasure in meeting General Grant, and stated that he had made arrangements for a grand review of the troops in the Ex-President's honor. This was the only disagreeable affair to mar the pleasure of the Ex-President's tour, and if any are to be blamed in the

THE GATE OF AUGUSTUS, ATHENS.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

matter it is those who advised the cavalier treatment of the Grand Duke's kindly-intentioned invitation.

Take it altogether, the time which the tourists had at Constantinople was a good one, and they could have enjoyed a few more days under the shadow of the Sublime Porte, but time was pressing on, and, after a short sail through the Dardanelles and the Archipelago, the Vandalia landed at the Piraeus on the 8th of March, from which the party were conveyed by rail to Athens, where the General was received by the United States Minister to Greece, General John Meredith Read, and a large and enthusiastic crowd of American citizens. The same events which caused Constantinople to be an uncomfortable place in some respects at the time of the Ex-President's visit, had plunged Greece into a vortex of political excitement. The war between Turkey and Russia, by which she had hoped to secure aggrandizement, had ended with disappointment, but this fact was not in any way allowed to interfere with the comfort of the Ex-President. Invitations showered upon the party; a grand reception by the King and Queen of Greece, at which all the notable people of the land were present, led off the festivities, which followed so fast that it was with difficulty the party were able to find time to devote to visiting the beauties of nature and art in which this ancient city abounds.

COUNTRY PEOPLE OF THE NEIGHBORHOOD OF ATHENS.

The Parthenon was visited in the evening. This noble monument of the age of Pericles, the grandest in Athens and, perhaps, in the world, though giving but a reflection of the beauty of the temple in its prime, made a wonderful impression upon the party, as, illuminated

Univ.Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

for their benefit with Bengal fires, they gazed upon the exquisite proportions of its Pentelic marble pillars and wondrous walls which even the hand of the vandal has not been able to deprive of all their beauty.

The modern Greek, however, is not fain to look for glory to the monuments of the past. He proposes to answer Byron's question—

> "You have the Pyrrhic dance as yet,
> Where is the Pyrrhic phalanx gone?"—

by proving that the nobler and manlier deeds which gave Greece glory in the days when the Parthenon was still a thing of unsullied beauty, are still within the scope of the rejuvenated nation; and the Greeks are evidencing this spirit by the liveliness with which they are competing for the trade of the Levant. Knowing that commercial prosperity must be the basis of a new era of power for the nation, the Greeks were found by the tourists to be amazingly active and pushing in the way of business—so much so that they foresaw that the trade of the Eastern Mediterranean, now largely controlled by them, must before long be almost a monopoly in their hands.

A trip, which proved especially delightful to the Ex-President, was that made one beautiful morning to the plains of Marathon. Many of the scenes of the great battles in which Greece had won glory were visited by the party, but on this day circumstances seemed to conspire for the creation of a memorable occasion. The party were in high spirits in starting, and the journey to the modern Marathon under the clear blue sky of Greece increased the general cheerfulness. At Marathon, if there was much of beauty to see and talk about, there was more of historical interest to think about; and walking about on the fateful plains one could not but summon to mind a picture of the struggle which occurred there more than twenty-three hundred years ago. Peopled by the imagination, the grassy fields became the arena of the historic struggle once more. Here, waiting with a grand patience the proper moment to attack, stand Miltiades' handful of ten thousand Athenians. There stand the Persian host—an army of 110,000,

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

splendidly equipped, and, after their rapid succession of victories in the Cyclades and at Etruria, chafing at the delay which is caused by their commanders awaiting the attack of the enemy. The Greeks are reliant in the strength which comes to the army which fights for the home behind it ; the Persians move with the "swing of conquest," and long for the fray to begin. Suddenly the Athenian battle-cry is heard, and Miltiades' gallant army advances to the attack. It is ten to one against them up to the moment that the clash of arms is heard, and then it is anybody's day. The Persian lines reel before the impetuous attack of the phalanx ; the Athenian wings beat back the intruding foe ; the battle is won ! No ; not yet. The Persian army, rallying, by sheer force of numbers breaks the Athenian centre and pursues them. The day is lost, and an open road to Athens lies before the Persians. But no ; the gallant Miltiades, who is one of the kind who fights it out on a given line if it takes all summer, calls his wings from the pursuit of the enemy, and, reforming his little army, dashes again to the attack, and to victory !

A Cafe of the Bosphorus.

Such was the fight which gave to the field of Marathon and to Miltiades a fame that will endure as long as the human heart has power to quicken at the recital of a story of victory earned against cruel odds by the defenders of their country. Such was the fight which, probably, the conqueror of Lee saw mentally in detail as he

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

stood on the verdurous plains of that Attic village, and conned over the historical associations which they called to mind.

Delighted with Greece and the Greeks, the party would fain have lingered longer in the land of Homer, but the plan laid out ordered otherwise, and bidding Athens farewell, they sailed for the Eternal City.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

CHAPTER XI.

Rome — St. Peter's and the Vatican — Visit to the Coliseum — A Delightful Stay at Florence — The Bride of the Adriatic — Milan — Departure for Paris

ROME was reached on the 20th of March, 1878. The General seemed bound of late, in his search for quiet, to happen upon times which, if not exactly troublous either had been so at no remote date, or promised to be so before very long. Here the populace had just settled down into a calm after the occurrence of two very important events, the death of King Victor Emmanuel and of Pope Pius the Ninth. The successor of each of these potentates, however, had assumed his position without any symptoms of opposition, and the new order of things introduced by neither had enough of novelty in it to provoke more than interested comment. King Humbert was most gracious in his attentions to the Ex-President. His representative was amongst the earliest to call upon the General, and amongst the first communications which the handsome young aide-de-camp made was an expression of the King's desire that every possible means of seeing the city should be afforded to the party. A special mark of royal distinction was conferred on the 15th of April when the King gave a State dinner to the Ex-President, which was attended by all the Italian Ministers. The invitation of the King to visit all that was worthy of notice in the city was a sweeping one, but the tourists did their best to accomplish a thorough inspection of the most noted places and points of interest in the city.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

Of modern Rome of course the sight of sights was the Church of St. Peter's, the grandest of all modern church edifices. Frequently though the subject may have been described by previous travelers, the historian of the Ex-President's wanderings can not fail to give a very brief and condensed synopsis of the beauties of this marvel of modern architecture, in the survey of which Mr. Grant spent hour after hour in silent but appreciative contemplation.

THE FORUM AT ROME.

The foundation of this church, which, according to Gibbon, is "the most glorious structure that has ever been applied to the use of religion," was laid by Pope Nicholas V, in 1450, on the site of an ancient basilica, and its construction, which lasted through the reigns of twenty popes and engaged the services of twelve architects, among whom Raphael and Michael Angelo were the most famous, was completed in the reign of Pope Urban VIII, by whom it was dedicated in 1626. The dimensions of the church are as follows: Length of the interior, 602 feet; length of transept from wall to wall, 445 feet; height of nave, 150 feet; of side aisles, 47 feet; width of nave, 77–89 feet; of side aisles, 21 feet; circumference of pillars which

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

support the dome, 232 feet; diameter of cupola, 193 feet; height of the dome from the pavement to the top of the cross, 430 feet. The work of the external portion of the building is magnificent in material and dimensions, and the general effect is grand, though it is claimed that the addition, by the Architect Maderno, of a too prominent front, partially obscures the vast and towering dome, which, according to the original plan of Bramante and Michael Angelo, was to have been the principal feature of the church, and, if their plans had been carried out, would have been visible from the square in front of the church.

THE COLISEUM AT ROME.

The Vatican was also visited. Here, on the 30th of March, Pope Leo XIII received the Ex-President, his wife and son. On arriving at the famous Papal Palace, they were met by Cardinal Chatard, the Rector of the American College, who conducted them to the Pope's apartments, where they were met by Cardinal McCloskey, who presented them to His Holiness. The General was much struck with the sweetness and simplicity of character displayed by the venerable Pontiff, who entered into conversation with the Ex-President, in which, while questions of very serious import were not touched upon, he showed himself tolerably conversant with public affairs in America.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

The visit was a very pleasant one, and after its conclusion the General and Mrs. Grant combined in expressions of pleasure on the result of their visit to His Holiness. On another occasion, the General made a tour of inspection through the Palace of the Vatican—that immense edifice 1,300 feet long and 1,000 feet broad, within whose walls the Catholic Church throughout the world is ruled by the Pope and his Cardinals. Almost unrivaled for the magnificence and splendor of its art treasures and architectural beauties, the visitors stood amazed within its walls as beauty after beauty and richness after richness was exposed to their view. Here were seen the wonderful tapestry chambers, hung with tapestry copied from Raphael's cartoons; the Sistine and Pauline chapels, glowing with the life given them by the long since powerless pencil of Michael Angelo; the wonderful statue of Apollo, claimed to be the finest specimen of the sculptor's art in existence; the hardly less famous statues of Perseus, the "Two Boxers," and the Laocöon; Raphael's masterpiece of the "Transfiguration," and Domenichino's wonderful "Communion of St. Jerome," not to mention a picture gallery filled with the works of the great masters. And when the eye tired of these, the tourists walked through the famous Vatican library, where the finest specimens of ancient sculpture and a wonderful collection of rare manuscripts, each of them a history in itself, carried their thoughts back to the ages long gone by.

These were some of the sights which modern Rome had in store for the party. But the ancient city—the city founded by those twin boys whose chubby forms they had seen reproduced in the bronze statue of the beneficent she-wolf who suckled unfortunate Rhea Sylvia's offspring—had claims upon their attention. If St. Peter's was a monument of the pontifical power, there was the Coliseum to remind them of the glory of Imperial Rome, and to this wonderful ruin the party devoted the better part of a day. Briefly described, the Coliseum is an elliptical structure of four stories, adorned with columns, 620 feet in length and 513 feet in width, with a circumference of 1,770 feet, the extent of ground covered being about six acres. Stripped of all exterior and interior ornamentation, with the greater part of the outer wall removed, the ruin is still imposing from its great size, and interesting from the associations which cluster

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

round its crumbling walls. Here in those glorious days which preceded the decline and fall of ancient Rome occurred those gladiatorial combats which were the delight of the people, and which they classed with their very bread as one of the necessities of life. The arena of the Coliseum, the largest of the amphitheatres built by the Roman rulers for the delectation of their citizens in various parts of the Empire, measured 281 feet by 176 feet, so that abundance of room was left for the audience, which, on the occasion of a specially attractive slaughter of Christians or other unfortunate foes, would number from 80,000 to 100,000 people.

THE PONTE SANTA TRINITA, ETC., FLORENCE.

The Pantheon, too, the co-operative church in which the polytheistic Romans sought to do honor to all the gods at once, and which was consecrated by Pope Boniface IV as a Christian church in 608, under the name of Sancta Maria ad Martyres, was a subject of much attention. This most famous structure which, after the lapse of nineteen centuries, (it was completed in the year 26 B. C.), is the best preserved of the monuments of ancient Rome, is a rotunda, 143 feet in diameter, and is topped by the grandest of existing domes, the summit of which looms 143 feet in air. Once decorated with costly ornaments, it now has but the simple grandeur of its proportions with

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

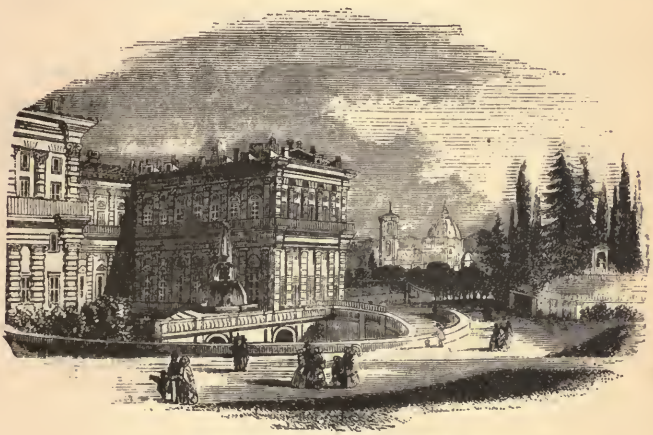
which to delight the eye of the visitor. Originally the walls were faced with marble; the dome was a resplendent surface of gilded bronze; the interior was a glittering mass of silver ornamentation. These things of beauty, however, were needed elsewhere as time went by. Constans II, in 655, removed to Alexandria the bronze plate which covered the roof; the bronze beams of the portico went later to form the baldachino of St. Peter's high altar; and so on, until to-day only its massive walls and the bare form of the building remain. A remarkable evidence of the splendid work in metal turned out by the ancient Romans, is provided in the massive bronze doors of the building, which, though nearly forty feet in height and having swung on their hinges for nearly two thousand years, are still so delicately balanced that the lightest pressure moves them to and fro. Robbed as it has been of its exterior decorations the magnificence of the dome remains, to secure for the Pantheon the veneration of admirers of the grand in architecture. It is the dome of domes, and the following description from the pen of an accomplished American traveler is worthy of its beauty:

The dome is more impressive than that of St. Peter's, and one peculiarity adds a charm to that impression such as I have never found in any other building. The dome is open at its centre, the aperture being twenty-seven feet in diameter. It was never closed, even by glass, and the storms of nearly two thousand years have beaten through it and fallen to the pavement below This might seem a defect, but it constitutes, in reality, its most beautiful, if not its grandest feature. The circular walls are unbroken by windows, and, when the massive bronze doors are closed, this aperture in the dome is the only source of light, and communicates directly with the heavens above. One can look up and see the clouds floating by, or gaze into the blue ether, while the lower world is shut out by walls which no earthly sound can penetrate. The poetry and sublimity of this conception for a temple may be imagined. It excludes all things terrestrial, opens heaven alone to the worshiper, and that, too, without any intervening medium.

The persistency which the General showed in his search for what the city had of the beautiful and rare in art to exhibit, made a very favorable impression upon the art-loving among the city's population, and the result was a deluge of invitations from the owners of private museums and art collections to visit and inspect their treasures. It

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

was impossible to take advantage of all these kindly attentions, but many of them were availed of, and the result was a continuation of those pleasures which had first been tasted under the roof of the Vatican. Mindful, too, of the fact, that modern art has also its claims, and that far away from home there were Americans aiming to perfect themselves in the arts in which a Benjamin West and a Hiram Powers had earned immortal fame, the Ex-President and Mrs. Grant made a tour among the studios of the American artists, where they were gratified with abundant evidences of progress in art made by the ambitious



THE PITTI PALACE, FLORENCE.

students, while in the ateliers of such American artists as had already won distinction, they beheld paintings which, they were free to confess, were more pleasing than many of the master-pieces previously beheld. These visits were a source of great pleasure to the artists, especially to the more youthful among them, to whom the presence of their distinguished countryman was an event in the somewhat dull routine of their lives that would long be remembered.

Much more they saw of Rome, and though they knew that not a tenth part of what the wonderful city held in store had been seen, yet when the time for departure drew near they yielded regretfully to the necessities of the occasion, and taking a last look at the grandeur of

Univ Calif Digitized by Microsoft

St. Peter's, bidding farewell to the turgid flood of the Tiber sweeping through the historic channel at their feet, they departed from the Eternal City, and on the 20th of April, just a month after their arrival in Rome, they reached Florence, by virtue of its surroundings the fairest city in Italy, and, for many good reasons, certainly the one most loved and lived in by Americans.

Seated in the lap of one of the most beautiful valleys of the Apennines, whose surface is an ever-changing panorama of wood, vineyard and verdurous plain, with here and there a villa or a monastery to add to the variety of the scene, it is no wonder that Florence is admired by Americans, to whom the nature of the country immediately adjacent to the city they live in is almost as much a matter of vital importance as the condition of the city itself. The American, whether at home within easy reach of his familiar boulevard, or abroad in lands where such suburban luxuries are unknown, must have his buggy drive. If it has to be taken under such unfavorable circumstances that it is a buggy drive and nothing more, it is enjoyed as such, and gratitude is felt therefor; but when the exhilarating journey behind a spanking team involves also a constant succession of beautiful scenery, a dash here through a belt of ancestral timber, there a lively scamper along side of a rippling stream, and further on the surmounting of a hill from whose summit is caught a glimpse of landscape in which mountain and valley, river and city combine in the formation of a picture which delights the eye—under such circumstances as these the American is—as he ought to be—supremely happy. This is the kind of happiness which helps the Americans of Florence to their good opinion of that city which has resulted in its containing, perhaps, as many sojourners from the United States as all the rest of Italy put together. The suburbs of the city abound in beautiful drives, among the favorites of which are the trip to San Miniata, which is reached by a road full of picturesque surprises; and to Pisa, whose leaning tower is a perennial attraction, without which that city would hardly provide further incentive to visitors than the delights of the journey by which it is reached.

It is not only in its environs, however, that the charm of Florence

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

lies. A lively, pushing city of nearly 150,000 inhabitants, it contains in the more newly built portions, handsome and stately residences which enclose wide and finely paved roads. Home comforts are thus provided, and when to these is added the fact that living is perhaps cheaper there than in any other city in Italy, it will easily be understood that foreign residents form an important factor in the total population of the town.

The General's reception was most enthusiastic, his countrymen flocking in crowds to meet him wherever he made an appearance.

THE PONTE-DE-RIALTO, VENICE.

These attentions occupied some little time during the earlier part of the stay in Florence, and then the party settled down to the agreeable and instructive work of sight-seeing. The days passed away rapidly as the party visited and revisited the various art centres of Florence, or devoted themselves to an examination of its beautiful buildings. First among the latter was the Duomo, the superb cathedral whose great dome, erected by Brunelleschi in the 15th century, is the largest in the world, its circumference being greater than that of the dome of St. Peter's, and its comparative height greater, though its base is not placed at as great an elevation. The proportions of the building are grand, the length being 454 feet; the greatest

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

breadth 334 feet, and its height from the pavement to the summit of the cross, 389 feet. A beautiful effect has been produced in the exterior of the building by its being covered with red, white and black marble, artistically disposed in panels and variegated figures. In the interior of the building the tourists gazed with delight upon the statues and pictures, most of them by the great masters, which abound in profusion. But a step or two distant from the cathedral the *Campanile* or belfry, a square tower in the Italian gothic style, 276 feet high, and of such elegant design and workmanship that

THE GRAND CANAL AND DODGE'S PALACE, VENICE.

Charles V used to say it deserved to be kept in a glass case, occupied their attention, while the baptistry opposite the principal front of the Duomo, whose bronze portals, adorned with bas reliefs by Andrea and Ghiberti Pisano, were declared by Michael Angelo worthy of being the gates of Paradise, excited their admiration. The Church of Santa Croce, a magnificent structure 460 feet long and 134 feet wide, which contains the tombs of Michael Angelo, Macchiavelli, Galileo, Leonardo Aretino, Alfieri the poet, and many other illustrious men, found favor in turn with numbers of other ecclesiastical edifices, all of them replete with interest on account of their architectural grandeur, their historical associations, and the artistic value of their contents.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

Of secular buildings that which occupied most of the tourists' time was the Palazzo Vecchio. Here was found the Medician gallery, containing a number of master-pieces of painting and sculpture, among the latter being the Venus de Medici, that wonderful marble which vies with the, perhaps, more perfect Venus de Milo for the honor of being the most beautiful statue in the world. The Palazzo Pitti, with its library of 70,000 volumes; the Magliabecchian library, with 150,000 volumes; the Laurentian, with 120,000 volumes, and the Marucellian library, with 50,000 volumes; and several literary institutions, were visited in turn. Thus exhausting the artistic and literary resources of the city, with an occasional excursion to the suburbs, the time passed rapidly away, and on the 22d of April the party took leave of Florence, their minds stored with pleasant remembrances — alike of its beauty, its richness in architectural and art treasures, and the delightfully agreeable attentions of its people.

THE CATHEDRAL, MILAN.

After Florence, Venice. From the inland city where the only water in the landscape was provided by the somewhat insignificant stream of Arno, to the city whose amphibious proclivities have earned for her the poetic title of "the City of the Sea." Venice is one of those places which never disappoints the traveler; and when the General had glided in his gondola along the placid canals, past the palaces, and under the Rialto and the Bridge of Sighs, he

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

acknowledged that all that he had heard of the powers of enchantment of the "Queen of the Adriatic" in truth fell short of the exquisite reality. Only to sit still and watch the constant current of life as it floated about the liquid streets, was a sufficiency of pleasure. Sight-seeing, however, was essential. To have been in Venice and not to have stood in the grand square of San Marco, or to have inspected the Doge's Palace, would never do; so the tourists betook them from the enchantment of the canals and paid visits to these notable places, and to a number of beautiful churches.

Leaving Venice, the tourists made their next stoppage at Milan, whose cathedral was another revelation of architectural witchery. Next to St. Peter's, the Duomo, as it is called, of Milan, is the largest church in Italy. Its beauty, too, has a character peculiarly its own. Containing fifty-two piers, about one hundred pinnacles, and more than 5,000 statues, in the matters of fret-work, carving and statuary it surpasses all other churches in the world. As Eustace said of it, "its double aisles, its clustered pillars, its lofty arches, the lustre of its walls, its numberless niches, all filled with marble figures, give it an appearance novel even in Italy, and singularly majestical." Other churches, more beautiful buildings, a further supply of wonderful paintings by wonderful men, demanded the attention of the tourists, who of course paid a visit to the La Scala Opera House, that Mecca of all of America's melodious maidens. These pleasures, varied by receiving and returning the constant attentions of the American residents, made the stay at Milan a very pleasant one.

The next objective point was Paris, which was reached on the 7th of May, at which date the Paris Exposition was in full swing. Here was entered upon a succession of festivities. On the 11th of May, General Grant visited the Exposition, where he was treated by the Directorate with the consideration due his distinction; and, to summarize a portion of his trip round the world which has nothing special to make it interesting, after a series of pleasant social enjoyments, the party departed from the gay capital and went their way in the direction of that flat, but, as it turned out, deeply interesting, part of Europe which is generalized under the expressive term of the Netherlands.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

CHAPTER XII.

Life at the Hague — The Low Countries — Amsterdam — Berlin's Budget — A Famous Interview — Hamburgh — Copenhagen — Off for Sweden and Norway.

THE transition from France to Holland was speedily effected, and the travelers were astounded at the change of scene which a few hours' travel had effected. The Hague was soon reached, and immediately the genial Dutch began to extend courtesies to the party. It had been hoped that the phlegmatic nature of the Hollanders would have evidenced itself in an appreciation of the General's presence unmarked by those displays of enthusiasm which, while pleasing as an indication of good-will, had grown from their monotony to be rather tiresome. This hope was misplaced, however; at the railroad the reception of the General was one of the grandest yet accorded to him. Then came a military review, the Dutch evidently not having read the General's speeches in England, in which he often reiterated that he was a man of peace. This was followed by luncheon with Prince Frederick, the uncle of the King, at the country seat of the royal family—the Huist Bosch—a lovely villa situated in a magnificent park in the suburbs of the Hague. These ceremonies over, the party began a systematic study of the interesting features of the low lands—that wonderful country which, lying in many places below the level of the sea, is preserved from destruction only by its system of dikes and drainage. The most marked peculiarities of the "Hollow Land" were hardly met with at the Hague, which is a handsomely built and fashionable city, with beautiful, wide

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft®

streets, along which faultless turn-outs throng all day long during fine weather. In the museums, however, were seen specimens of that school of painting with which are associated as its creators the names of Rubens, Van Dyck and Wouvermans.

Departing from the capital, the next place the tourists touched at was Rotterdam, on whose numerous canals a vast amount of business was being done. Here they were reminded of Venice by the size and number of the water-ways which intersect the city, and the busy life which is constantly flitting across their surface. But of all

THE ROYAL PALACE AT THE HAGUE.

places in Holland that which pleased them in the highest degree was Amsterdam, the Commercial Metropolis, on the bosom of whose waters floated hundreds of magnificent sea-going vessels. Here the every-day life of the thrifty, calm-loving Dutch, was seen at its best. Making an early morning start the tourists sallied forth to view the people and their doings. The canals being but little used for internal traffic, heavy drays and carriages are moving noisily along the streets. Just in from the country with ample store of meats and vegetables, the hucksters are already beginning to drive a lively business with the thrifty housewives who walk to and fro, tall and handsome women of the Teutonic style of beauty. On the canals,

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

boats are constantly coming and going, while here and there a full-rigged ship moves majestically up to its destination opposite the handsome warehouse which is to receive its cargo. It is an intensely busy scene, and as the tourists gaze upon it they come to the conclusion that they have been laboring under two delusions—first, that the Dutch are a phlegmatic people, and, second, that the appellation "the Venice of the North" applies to the city of Amsterdam. There was altogether too much life, too much bustle, too much noise, for this name to be anything but a misnomer, and acknowledging that there are points of resemblance between the two cities, they agree that the similarity is by no means strong enough to warrant the title.

The Dam-Rak, and the Dam-Rak Palace, Amsterdam.

Sight-seeing here was pretty much what it had been in the other Dutch cities. Handsome streets, whose gable-roofed houses delighted the eye; flat, but beautifully laid out squares tempted the pedestrians to a welcome rest every now and then; museums with full store of Van der Hoops and Foders, Rubens and Rembrandt, attracted their attention; while the exquisite cleanliness which pervaded every locality was a constant reminder of the fondness for the broom and scrubbing brush for which the Hollander is proverbial.

A visit to Haarlem involved a railroad ride, which more closely reproduced the sensations experienced in a trip across the Western prairies, than can any other country in Europe. For miles the road ran in a straight line across a plain as level as a billiard table. Having left behind them the masts, and domes, and steeples, and gables, and wind-mills of Amsterdam, they rushed along the level plain, crossed the river Ij, on whose bank the gigantic arms of monstrous wind-mills made perpetual play; gazing the while upon a scene

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ©

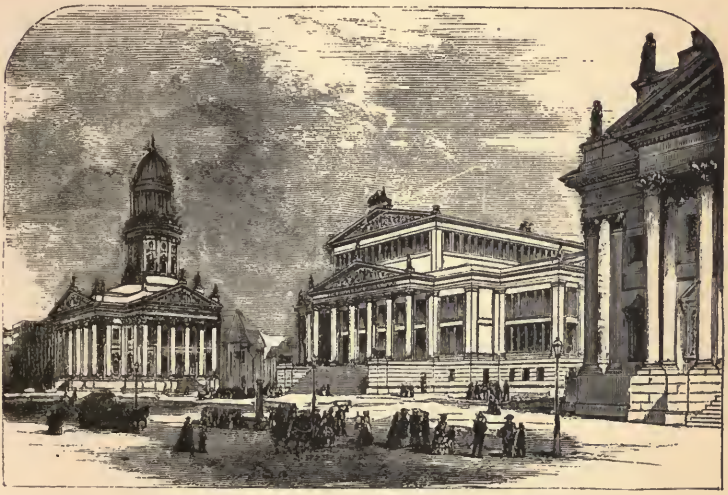
where the monotony of the flat surface is relieved here and there by pretty village steeples, cottages, hay-ricks, and other evidences of agricultural enterprise, while everywhere loomed up the inevitable wind-mill, from the private motor, with its vane to turn it towards the wind, and valued at about $150, to the giant fellows used in deep draining, some of which cost a hundred times this sum.

The principal social event which marked the visit to Amsterdam, was a grand banquet given in honor of General Grant, by the leading merchants of the place, at which the usual speech-making was indulged in. Altogether, a fortnight was passed in Holland, when the pressing demands of the late Bayard Taylor, then Minister at Berlin, who was especially anxious that the party should not delay their visit to the German Capital, set them once more upon the road.

Berlin was reached on the 26th of June, and in the early morning of that day, Bayard Taylor met the party at a point sixty miles distant, and accompanied them to their destination. Before touching upon the life which General Grant and his friends entered upon here, a brief allusion to the German Capital—the conceded political centre of present Europe—will be in place. From a population of less than 200,000 in the early part of this century, Berlin has grown until to-day she needs but little increase in numbers to rank her with the millionaire cities of the world. From the capital of the Kingdom of Prussia she has, by virtue of the political acumen of Bismarck, and the military prowess of Von Molke, become the capital of the German Empire. Outside of the New World but few such examples of progress are to be seen. Situated on the river Spree, in the middle of a large sandy plain, it is a splendidly built city, possessing, besides its industrial and commercial advantages, scientific, literary and artistic institutions, which, apart from all other considerations, would make it one of the most important places in Europe. To see these the party set diligently to work shortly after their arrival. Among the first places to receive attention were the old and new museums, the former famous for its collection of pictures and antique vases; the latter, opposite the Emperor's Palace, containing, among many gems of art and antiquity, a magnificent gallery of paintings and statuary, the celebrated frescoes of Kaulbach, and a collection of Egyptian relics.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

hardly excelled in any other museum in the world. The Arsenal, too, in which were seen arranged in artistic order, weapons for an army of 250,000 men ; and records of former battle fields, in the shape of the tattered banners and other trophies captured from the enemy, on a hundred battle-fields, was visited by the General, who acknowledged that as a depot of warlike material it surpassed anything he had ever beheld or hoped to behold. The Imperial Palace, with its 600 rooms ; the palaces of the Princes ; the Opera House : the churches, few in



The Royal Theatre and the New Church, Berlin.

number but beautiful in architecture ; the University, with its library of over half a million of volumes ; these were among the institutions which the tourists examined with pleasure.

But it was not all sight-seeing in Berlin. There were altogether too many European celebrities at the capital just then for a representative man like the Ex-President to be permitted to enjoy his visit without much of his time being devoted to the reception and rendering of diplomatic courtesies. The great European Congress was in session at Berlin just then, and its members were almost all known to the General. Of these the greatest, next of course to Bismarck,

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

who presided over the deliberations of the body, was Prince Gortschakoff, the soul of Russian diplomacy, who, being sick with the gout, was called upon by the General, and expressed himself highly delighted with the compliment paid to Russia in the act—a compliment, by the by, which helped to smooth over the *contretemps* of San Stephano. Courtesies were also exchanged with Lords Beaconsfield and Salisbury, the English members of the Congress; M. Waddington, who represented France; Count Corti of Italy; and Mehemet Ali, who had the interests of what was left of Turkey to look after.

A reception given to the Ex-President by Minister Taylor, was one of the pleasantest episodes of the Berlin sojourn. All the American residents of the city attended, and the General was amazed to find that his country was so splendidly represented at the German Capital. A day or two afterwards the General, on the invitation of the Crown Prince, reviewed a brigade of the German army at a place called Templehof, a large field splendidly adapted for the purpose, just outside of the city limits. This event took place through a pitiless rain, but the General who stormed Fort Donelson was not to be beaten by an untoward freak of the elements, and the sham battle in which infantry, cavalry and artillery took part, went on with as much dash and vigor as though the sun was out in full force and the field was a repetition of Gravelotte, instead of a quiet meadow within a mile or two of the Imperial Palace. It was at the conclusion of this affair that General Grant enunciated the heterodox opinion, which however has since then been the subject of much study among military men, that the bayonet and the saber, especially the former, were of very questionable value in modern warfare. He insisted that if the extra weight of either were utilized by the substitution of additional food or ammunition, and the butt-end of the musket were used as a close-quarters weapon, the army would be strengthened. An inspection of the military hospital, and a mess-room lunch, closed the military display, and in the evening the General dined with Prince Bismarck. There were present on this occasion, besides the General and Mrs. Grant, the Prince and Princess Bismarck, the Countess Grafin Von Bismarck, the Prince's two sons, Mr. and Mrs. Bayard Taylor, H. Sidney Everett, the Secretary of Legation; Mr. Von Schlozer, the

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

German Minister at Washington, and a number of members of the cabinet and representatives of Berlin official circles.

No visit was made to the Emperor. That kindly old gentleman had, a few weeks before, been shot by an assassin, and was only recovering from his wounds when the Ex-President was in Berlin. During an audience which General Grant had with the Crown Prince, the latter conveyed the regret from the Emperor that the doctors forbade him to receive the illustrious American.

CHURCH OF ST. LAURENS, ROTTERDAM.

The one event of all others which transpired at Berlin, and which has been kept to close the account of the Berlin visit, was the first interview that the Ex-President had with the famous Chancellor, and this is so full of interest that the following report of it, published in the New York *Herald*, will be read from beginning to end with pleasure :

The General saunters in a kind of nonchalant way into the court-yard. The sentinels eye him for just an instant, perhaps curiously, and then quickly present arms. Somehow or other these grim soldiers recognize at once, as the salute is returned, that it comes from a man who is himself a soldier. The General throws away a half-smoked cigar, then brings up his hand to his hat acknowledging the military courtesy, and advances in the most quiet

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

way to the door. But ceremony on the part of the Germans can not allow a modest, unassuming entrance, for before he has time to ring, two liveried servants throw wide open the door, and the Ex-President passes into a spacious marble hall. Of all the princes of the earth now living, even of the rulers themselves, this Prince of Bismarck-Schœnhausen is the most renowned. It is the Prince who comes through the opening portals, and, with both hands extended, welcomes General Grant. You can not help but note that time has borne with a heavy hand on Bismarck within the past few years. The mustache and hair, which but a few years ago were iron-gray, are now almost white; there is even some weariness in the gait, a tired look about the face. But there is not a line on that face which does not belong to our association with Bismarck, for if ever true manhood, undaunted courage and overpowering intellect were written on a man's features, they are all stamped on the massive head of the German Chancellor. There is that lofty assertion of station which belongs only to men cast in this mould—those bold outlines which tell of great brains, which make and unmake empires, and with all that, the frank, intrepid, penetrating eye, with that firmly-knit mouth which shows the courage, the tenacity of the Saxon race Prince Bismarck wears an officer's uniform, and, as he takes the General's hand, he says, "Glad to welcome General Grant to Germany."

The General's reply is, that there is no incident in his German tour more interesting to him than the opportunity of meeting the Prince. Prince Bismarck then expresses surprise at finding the General so young a man; but when comparison of ages is made, Prince Bismarck finds that the Ex-President is only eleven years his junior. One of the Prince's first questions was about General Sheridan. "The General and I," said the Prince, "were fellow campaigners in France, and we became great friends."

General Grant said that he had had letters from Sheridan recently, and he was quite well.

"Sheridan," said the Prince, "seemed to be a man of great ability."

"Yes," answered the General, "I regard Sheridan as not only one of the great soldiers of our war, but one of the great soldiers of the world—as a man who is fit for the highest commands. No better General ever lived than Sheridan."

"I observed," said the Prince, "that he had a wonderfully quick eye. On one occasion, I remember, the Emperor and his staff took up a position to observe a battle. The Emperor himself was never near enough to the front—was always impatient to be as near the fighting as possible. 'Well,' said Sheridan to me as we rode along, 'we shall never stay here. The enemy will, in a short time, make this so untenable that we shall all be leaving in a hurry. Then while the men are advancing, they will see us retreating.' Sure enough, in an hour or so the cannon-shot began to plunge this way and

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

that, and we saw we must leave. It was difficult to move the Emperor, however, but we all had to go, and," said the Prince, with a hearty laugh, "we went rapidly. Sheridan had seen it from the beginning; I wish I had so quick an eye."

The General made a reference to the deliberations of the Congress, and hoped there would be a peaceful result.

"That is my hope and belief," said the Prince; "that is all our interest in the matter. We have no business with the Congress whatever, and are attending to the business of others by calling a Congress. But Germany wants peace and Europe wants peace, and all our labors are to that end."

The General asked how long the Congress would probably sit, and the Prince answered that he thought seven or eight more sittings would close the business. "I wish it were over," he said, "for Berlin is warm and I want to leave it." The Prince said that another reason why he was sorry the Congress was in session was, that he could not take General Grant around and show him Berlin. He said the Emperor himself was disappointed in not being able to see the General.

"His Majesty," said the Prince, "has been expecting you, and evinces the greatest interest in your achievements, in the distinguished part you have played in the history of your country, and in your visit to Germany. He commands me to say that nothing but his doctors' orders that he shall see no one prevents his seeing you."

Prince Bismarck said the Emperor was especially sorry that he could not in person show General Grant a review, and that the Crown Prince would give him one.

"You are so happily placed," said the Prince, "in America that you need fear no great wars. What always seemed so sad to me about your last great war was, that you were fighting your own people. That is always so terrible in wars, so very hard."

"But it had to be done," said the General.

"Yes," said the Prince, "you had to save the Union just as we had to save Germany."

"Not only to save the Union, but to destroy slavery," answered the General.

"I suppose, however, the Union was the real sentiment, the dominant sentiment," said the Prince.

"In the beginning, yes," said the General; "but as soon as slavery fired upon the flag it was felt, we all felt, even those who did not object to slaves, that slavery must be destroyed. We felt that it was a stain to the Union that men should be bought and sold like cattle."

"I suppose if you had had a large army at the beginning of the war," said the Prince, "it might have been ended in a much shorter time?"

"We might have had no war at all," said the General, "but we can not tell.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

Our war had many strange features. There were many things which seemed odd enough at the time, but which now seem providential. If we had had a large regular army, as it was then constituted, it might have gone with the South. In fact, the Southern feeling in the army among high officers was so strong that when the war broke out the army dissolved. We had no army. Then we had to organize one. A great commander like Sherman or Sheridan even then might have organized an army and put down the rebellion in six months or a year, or at the farthest two years. But that would have saved slavery, perhaps, and slavery meant the germs of new rebellion. There had to be an end of slavery. Then we were fighting an enemy with whom we could not make a peace. We had to destroy him. No convention, no treaty was possible—only destruction."

"It was a long war," said the Prince, "and a great work well done, and I suppose it means a long peace?"

"I believe so," said the General.

THE INNER HAVEN, WITH SPIRE OF THE CHURCH OF ST. NICOLAS, HAMBURG.

The interview over, the Prince and the Ex-President walked together to the door, and shook hands as they parted. In the evening General Grant said that his estimate of Bismarck had been fully borne out by the man in almost every particular. A journey of 175 miles brought the party from Berlin to Hamburg, the chief

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

commercial city of Germany, which, situated on the north bank of the river Elbe, seventy-five miles from the German ocean, possesses a situation offering rare commercial facilities which have been fully improved. The Elbe here is a handsome, deep river, containing several lovely islands, between which and the city runs a navigable channel of from three hundred to seven hundred and fifty feet in width, which serves as the harbor. The river is cut up by canals and the river Alster which here joins the Elbe, and for the crossing of the various waters sixty bridges have been built, many of them remarkable for their graceful proportions. The trade of the city branches out in all directions of the world, and the intimate commercial relations existing between Hamburg and the leading cities of United States had a great deal to do with making the stay of the party a pleasant one. Very frequently the General and other members of the little traveling community were disappointed, on arriving at a place, to find that the newspapers which they expected to await them had not turned up. Here, however, were to be found all the leading American dailies—the reading of which proved a treat which lasted during their sojourn.

TOWER OF THE CHURCH OF ST. JAMES, AND HOUSES OF THE 16TH AND 17TH CENTURIES, HAMBURG.

The pleasure experienced by the party at Hamburg was in a large

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

measure due to the untiring efforts of the American Counsul, J. M. Wilson, who devoted himself to securing the comfort of the party and to showing them all that was to be seen in the place. In his guidance the General, the day after his arrival, took a sail in a steamer among the city's docks, whose ships were ablaze with bunting in honor of his presence. In the evening he attended a dinner at the Zoological Gardens, given in his honor by the Senate.

The following day was the fourth of July—the second which the General had spent away from his home since his start on his travels. The day was devoted to delights patriotic, at the country residence of the Vice-Consul, Mr. J. R. Macdonald. In the evening a party of thirty Americans—ladies and gentlemen—sat down, under the presidency of the Consul, to do gastronomic honor to the day. The toast of the evening was, of course, the health of the Ex-President, and, inasmuch as the General had been doing but very little speaking of late, and the speech he made in response was a gem in its way—both in its matter and style—it must be reproduced in its entirety. General Grant said:

MR. CONSUL AND FRIENDS: I am much obliged to you for the kind manner in which you drink my health. I shall join with you in all the pleasure and gratitude which Americans so far from home should feel on this anniversary. But I must dissent from one remark of our Consul, to the effect that I saved the country during the recent war. If our country could be saved or ruined by the efforts of any one man, we should not have a country, and we should not be now celebrating our Fourth of July. There are many men who would have done far better than I did under the circumstances in which I found myself during the war. If I had never held command; if I had fallen; if all our Generals had fallen, there were ten thousand behind us who would have done our work just as well, who would have followed the contest to the end, and never surrendered the Union. Therefore, it is a mistake and a reflection upon the people to attribute to me, or to any number of us who held high commands, the salvation of the Union. We did our work as well as we could, and so did hundreds of thousands of others. We deserve no credit for it, for we should have been unworthy of our country and of the American name if we had not made every sacrifice to save the Union. What saved the Union was the coming forward of the young men of the nation. They came from their homes and fields, as they did in the time of the Revolution, giving everything to their country. To their devotion we owe the

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

salvation of the Union. The humblest soldier who carried a musket is entitled to as much credit for the results of the war as those who were in command. So long as our young men are animated by this spirit there will be no fear for the Union.

On the following day the party departed from Hamburg, their objective point being Copenhagen.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

CHAPTER XIII.

The trip to Denmark — Copenhagen and Its Institutions — Sweden and Norway — Gottenburg — Christiania — Stockholm.

TO those who uphold the theory that nations, like all other mundane institutions, have their day, and that, their day over, they fall into a sere and yellow leaf as inevitable as the gray hair which comes with age, the present condition of Denmark must be a source of satisfaction. A thousand years ago the Dane first made his name terrible in those historic incursions upon the coasts of England and Scotland which, though stoutly resisted, ended in the subjugation of England, while at the same time Norway also fell under the same yoke. Three centuries later, Margaret, a descendant of Canute, united Denmark, Norway and Sweden under one yoke, a grand combination which ruled over Northwestern Europe for over 100 years, when the gallant Swede, Gustavus Vasa, secured a dissolution of the Union. Terrible fighters they were, those Danes, on sea and shore, in those days, but now what is left? Only the upper end of that peculiar peninsula of Jutland—just about enough territory for a King to swear by—a neat little Naboth's vineyard, at which more than one European Ahab is casting his eye. Small though the territory is, it has a King, and, what is more important, a city with a history and institutions well worthy a visit by the American tourists. Hence, when they bade farewell to the land of the blue-eyed Teuton, they did so with the intention of making a friendly call at little Denmark, as they made their way to the great Northern peninsula. The journey to Copen-

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

hagen was made through Schleswig-Holstein and Denmark, and across the Great Belt where the first view of the great inland seas of Northern Europe was caught by the party. Copenhagen was reached on the 7th of July. One of the earliest impressions that struck the visitors was, that the institutions of the city seemed all out of place with the very shrunken condition of the country of which it is the capital. Built upon the islands of Seeland and Amager, the city again reminded the tourists somewhat of Venice. An early visit was made to Rosenborg Castle, where a valuable historical collection, containing the relics of the glorious deeds of the Danish Kings bore irrefutable evidence of the valor which had extended the nation's power in the days of its ascendancy. Not less interesting was a visit to the Thorwaldsen Museum, founded in 1846, in which is kept a collection of the works of that great sculptor, whose genius was also recognized in the marble group of Christ and the Apostles, which is one of the great attractions of the Cathedral of Our Lady, the most gorgeous and magnificent church in the city. Other fine structures were gazed upon, among them the royal residence, Christiansborg, one of the most magnificent piles in Europe, in which are a royal picture gallery and a museum of Northern antiquities of rare historic value; the

THE EXCHANGE, COPENHAGEN.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

Amaleenborg, consisting of four palaces built in the architectural style of the renaissance period; the university, with its library of 100,000 volumes; botanical garden and observatory; the Exchange, and sundry other institutions which help to sustain the intellectual importance of the city, now that its political power is no more.

General Grant's reception in Norseland was most enthusiastic. His first touching place was Gottenburg, Sweden, and here, after a short and quick trip across the Cattegat he made his first acquaintance with the fiords of the old Norse Peninsula. When he landed he was met by a crowd of over 5,000 people, who cheered loudly for him of whom they had heard so much. It was evident that the Swedes who had emigrated in such large numbers to the United States, had spread his fame among their countrymen at home. The ships in the harbor, big and little, were all decorated in his honor. The day at Gottenburg was greatly enjoyed by the Ex-President. The intention had been to push right on to Christiania, but the kindly greeting which the Gottenburgers gave the General caused him to change his plans. And so the party placed themselves in the hands of the Committee on Entertainment, and examined the lively place from end to end, everywhere meeting with enthusiastic crowds who cheered the Ex-President. As he passed along on the way to Christiania, not a village or hamlet was neared but bore evidences of a knowledge of the Ex-President's promised presence and of having prepared for the event with flags and streamers and cheering crowds. At Sweden the reception was an occasion of spontaneous joy. The docks were crowded with people, not less than ten thousand having gathered to see the General's arrival. The first to take the General by the hand was King Oscar, who welcomed him to his domain with every demonstration of pleasure. The King had come from Stockholm on purpose to be able to extend this courtesy to the distinguished American. With such an example as this before them it is not to be wondered at that the enthusiasm which the people had at first displayed was sustained all through the time which General Grant passed among the Norsemen. Ceremonials ended, the General turned to an enjoyment of a walk through the Norwegian Capital. The city has an exceptionally beautiful situation. An arm of the Skager Rack extends

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

inland, cleaving its way through mountain rock for seventy miles. At the end of this fiord sits Christiania, flanked on both sides and backed up by magnificent mountains which rise from the water skywards, monstrous masses of picturesque rock, down whose crevasses here and there tumble silvery streamlets which glisten in the sun's rays. Within the city's limits the tourists found handsome broad streets, with solid and substantial houses of stuccoed brick. Among the first

Mountain of the Kilhorn in Nordland, Norway.

places visited was the ancient castle of Aggerhaus, which, occupying a slight elevation commanding the harbor was one of the first features of the city to catch the tourists' eyes as they landed. The citadel, which is used for the preservation of the national records and treasure, was examined, and a walk was had upon the rampart which has served as a public promenade since the consummation of peace in 1815. Peaceful as was their use when the tourists trod their floors, it hardly needed the experienced military eye of the Ex-President to show that they once were formidable works, and that the legends which tell of their having over and over again withstood the attacks

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

of besieging armies are true. Founded in the early part of the fourteenth century the castle is about 300 years less ancient than the city, which was founded in 1058 by King Harold Hardrada. Then came a visit to Oscar's Hall, the new palace, which occupies a fine site a short distance beyond the city limits. Calls at the University and at one or two charitable institutions connected with the city government, closed the pleasures of place hunting, and the party accepted with delight an invitation to take a drive into the country, which they did riding upon the Norwegian Karjoler, a two-wheeled vehicle which,

THE ROYAL PALACE, STOCKHOLM.

though apparently a somewhat dangerous looking affair, was found to be just the thing with which to climb or rattle down the steep hillsides with which a trip into Norwegian rustic districts makes the party familiar. Having heartily enjoyed their inland trip, in which the magnificent scenery of Norway was seen to the best advantage, the party returned to Christiania, where King Oscar again called upon the General and extended regal courtesies, which were accepted. The Christiania sojourn, one of the most agreeable accomplished by the party since its starting, came all too soon to an end, and farewells were regretfully made, when on the 23d of July the General put his command under orders for Stockholm on the following day. There the party arrived after a railroad ride through a rather monotonous

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

stretch of country, the poverty of whose crops did not speak well for the agricultural resources of that particular portion of King Oscar's domain.

Arrived at Stockholm the travelers learned that they had reached still another "Venice of the North." There is some warrant for this nickname. Beautifully situated at the junction of Lake Maelar with an arm of the Baltic, the city is built upon a number of islands, which are connected by handsome bridges. The approaches to the city by water are singularly beautiful, magnificent views being obtained from both the Lake side and the Baltic side of the city. As the American travelers drew near, their attention was irresistibly attracted by the great rectangular palace standing upon an eminence in the central island of the city, and this was one of the first places visited by them when they reached the city. Closer inspection revealed even greater beauty and magnificence in the building. Built according to the rules of Italian architecture, the royal palace was found to be a regular quadrangle, flanked upon the east and west sides by handsome parallel wings. High above the neighboring buildings—themselves of no mean proportions—the palace walls rose before their gaze, their long, straight lines relieved from monotony by the towers of the neighboring cathedral church.

MOUNTAIN OF THE HORNELEN, NORWAY.

The buildings of Stockholm are singularly solid and handsome. Wherever the eye reaches it is sure to fall upon a vast range of buildings; in the original city solid and heavy, and needing the

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

majestic palace and church towers rising above them to relieve their possibly too marked uniformity ; in the Northern suburb remarkable for their modern elegance and beauty, and in the Southern suburb, rising from the harbor terraced upon a rocky amphitheatre, their forms clearly reflected in clear waters of lake or fiord. Added to architectural beauties are those of nature, a single walk through the city revealing an endless variety of undulations of soil and curves of water boundaries ; sombre forests and smooth pasture slopes ; and tall granite cliffs which overhang the harbor teeming with life and industry. A charming place truly, and one that the tourists would fain have lingered in, but the Muscovite had his claims. The Ex-President was being awaited at St. Petersburg, and taking the steamer at Stockholm they embark and make their way through the Baltic's waves towards St. Petersburg.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

CHAPTER XIV.

Russia Reached — A Day at Cronstadt — The Run to St. Petersburg — Sight-seeing at the Russian Capital — Moscow — The Kremlin — Warsaw — Ho, for Austria.

AFTER a squally trip across the Baltic, the General and party arrived at Cronstadt, the sea-port of St. Petersburg, where the decoration of the war-vessels in port and a thunderous salute from the batteries combine in honor of Russia's American guest. Built by Peter the Great, in 1710, upon ground which seven years before had been captured from the Swedes, the city is the most important sea-port and naval fortress of Russia. Here is the seat of the Russian Admiralty and the station of the Baltic fleet. The city is situated on the southeastern portion of a small rocky island at the point where the Neva empties into the Gulf of Finland. The fortifications of the city and adjacent country are believed to be impregnable, an opinion which the party, after investigating the works, were prone to share in. A trip through the town showed that it was regularly built, with broad and well-paved streets and handsome buildings, among which the Palace of the Mentchikoff, a handsome building in the Italian style, brought favorable comment from the visitors, who, after their recent surveys of the architectural beauties of Southern Europe, had grown to be experts in such matters. Only a short stay was made at Cronstadt, and after an address of welcome had been received and responded to, the party embarked on a steamboat and made their way up the Neva to St. Petersburg, where they were met by the Hon. E. M. Stoughton, U. S. Minister at St. Petersburg.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

Congratulations had hardly been exchanged when an aide-de-camp representing the Emperor Alexander, Prince Gortschakoff, and a number of other members of the Imperial Court, called upon the Ex-President and welcomed him to the domain of the Czars. The special business which the aide-de-camp had in hand, besides extending to the Ex-President the Imperial welcome, was the arrangement of an audience between the Emperor and the General. This took place on the following day, when the greatest of living autocrats and the most prominent representative of government by the people had a long and agreeable conversation, in which each surprised the other with the

St. Isaac's Square and Senate-House, St. Petersburg.

knowledge he possessed of the other's country and of its late political happenings. At the close of the interview the Emperor said that it was a source of pleasure to him that the relations between Russia and America had continued friendly, adding, that as long as he lived nothing should be spared to make the friendship lasting. To this pleasing sentiment the General replied, by saying, that though the governments of the two countries were opposed in their character, sympathy with Russia was felt by the majority of the American people, which he hoped they would continue to feel in the future. This audience was, of course, the greatest honor paid to the General during his stay in St. Petersburg, but he also met and conversed with the

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

Grand Duke, Prince Gortschakoff, the veteran Chancellor, who despite his eighty-one years of age and a painful familiarity with the gout for several years past, is still the intellectual peer of any European diplomat.

These ceremonies and interviews having been disposed of, the party gave itself up to seeing the many sights which the new Capital of Russia affords. At their first view of the city they were struck with the magnificence of its principal street, the Nevskoi Prospekt, or Neva Prospective, which, with a breadth of 130 feet, and a length of four miles, and an array of beautiful buildings, is by many travelers called the finest street in Europe. Each of these occupies a large plot of ground, so that their architectural proportions are seen to the greatest advantage. One of the first of the buildings fronting on this famous thoroughfare to attract the attention of the tourists, was the celebrated Cathedral of "Our Lady of Kasan," a building whose architectural demerits are countervailed by the profuse liberality with which its interior is decorated with gold, silver and gems. Taken as a whole, however, their admiration centered upon the famous St. Isaac's Church, whose simple but grand architecture was finely displayed in one of the largest open spaces in the city, just southwest of the admiralty buildings. The imposing proportions of this noble edifice enchanted them from afar; when they drew near to it the exquisite beauty of its porches was a revelation for which they had hardly come prepared. The Church is built in the form of a Greek

PROSPEKT NEVSKOI, ST. PETERSBURG.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

cross and has four grand entrances, each of which is approached by a trinity of broad granite steps, and has a superb peristyle of monolithic columns of polished granite, sixty feet in height and seven feet in diameter. Above all is a cupola rising 120 feet above the peristyles covered with richly gilt copper and resting upon a support provided by thirty granite pillars of noble form and dimensions. The decorations of the interior of the church were found to be in keeping with the grandeur of its exterior. Here the tourists gazed upon a shrine dazzling with solid silver, malachite, and even more precious metals and gems, while even the railing of the sanctuary and the frames of the many pictures which hung from the walls were of solid silver. The suggestion of an immense outlay of money on this cathedral is irresistible, and when, in answer to a question by one of the tourists, a smiling attendant supplies the information that the pile foundation upon which the cathedral is built cost in the neighborhood of $4,000,000, the imagination is left to figure out the monstrous additional sum which the total structure must have swallowed up in its completion.

From the Cathedral of St. Isaac's the tourists passed to the Winter Palace of the Emperor, a building which, during the season of the Imperial occupancy of it, is said to contain a population of six thousand souls. The largest palace in the world, it is in the shape of a large square, more than seven hundred feet in length. In its halls, which are of rare beauty, were found some magnificent tables and vases of malachite, which excited the wonder of the tourists, and also a beautiful collection of statuary, pictures and gems. Then came a visit to the Hermitage, built by Catherine the Third, and which is connected by several galleries with the Winter Palace. Possessing but little architectural beauty, the Hermitage was found to contain a splendid library of 120,000 volumes; and a gallery of paintings and an admirable collection of *objets de vertu* occupying no less than forty-three different chambers. Amongst other elegant buildings inspected were the Mikailoff Palace; the Palace of the Senate; the Church of Sts. Peter and Paul in the citadel, which contains the remains of all the Russian monarchs since Peter the Great; the War Office; the Admiralty, which is half a mile long and has two wings each six hun-

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

dred and fifty feet in length; the Taurida Palace, with its ball room three hundred and twenty feet long, and a number of libraries, pre-eminent among them being the Imperial Library of St. Petersburg, whose 500,000 printed volumes and more than 25,000 rare and valuable manuscrips give it the rank of one of the great libraries of the world. Of monuments, the statue of Peter the Great and the column of Alexander the First were greatly admired, especially the latter, which is a monster monolith, quarried from the shores of the Gulf of Finland.

'Perfectly flat and level, the city in its general aspect was a reminder somewhat of the great prairie city of the Northwest. A walk along the quays showed that in the building of the city not all had been lavished in the erection of beautiful buildings. Here the Neva and the cross canals which connect that river with the larger canals of the city, were found to be walled with solid granite, and crossed by bridges of elegant proportions.

Russian Rerular Troops.

Such was the city which the tourists examined on the earliest days of their visit to Russia. Everywhere were to be seen evidences of the determination of the autocrat Peter not only to build a city, but to build one that would last. It was in the third year of the eighteenth century that the indomitable Peter selected, by some strange freak, the site of modern St. Petersburg. It was then a swamp, in whose treacherous soil the earliest efforts of the builders sank out of sight before their eyes. 'As if this were not sufficient, the unhealthiness of the location, the terrible climate, and the fact that the posi-

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

tion of the proposed city was perfectly open to an attack by land, were obstacles which it was hoped at the time would deter Peter the Great from carrying out his plans. His indomitable will, however, triumphed over all difficulties, and in nine years he had so far progressed in the vast undertaking that he moved the capital from Moscow to St. Petersburg, where it has ever since remained. Still, at the death of the stubborn old autocrat, the place was but a collection of hovels, clustering round the commencements of a few grand buildings, and it is his successors who have carried to perfection the city which he originated.

During their stay at St. Petersburg, the tourists made a number of excursions to different parts of the surrounding country, one of the most agreeable of which was a trip made to Peterhof, fifteen miles distant, in one of the Imperial yachts. From Peterhof they passed to Cronstadt, where the presence of the distinguished American on board one of the Emperor's official vessels was the signal for a grand demonstration by the Baltic fleet. Batteries and ships combined in a salute; the men-of-war's men manned their yards; a splendid band played the American national airs in fine style, while many of the officers of the fleet called, and added their personal congratulations to the general demonstration. Thus grandly did the Russians show their appreciation of the great American on more than one notable occasion during the party's stay in the land of the Czar.

RUSSIAN IRREGULAR TROOPS.

The road by which General Grant and party made the journey between St. Petersburg and Moscow had an intrinsic interest for them in the fact that it was built by two well-known American engineers,

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

under the direction of the Emperor Nicholas. Russian railroading was found to be agreeable work, and the four hundred and odd miles were accomplished in twenty hours without indications of fatigue by any of the party.

In the old capital of Russia the travelers saw much that interested them. Though lacking the eclat and beauty of the capital, Moscow, as the place of the coronation of the Czars, the favorite residence of many of the nobility, one of the principal seats of Russian manufactures, and the commercial emporium of Central Russia and Western Asia, is a city which presents charms second hardly to any other in Europe. It is essentially a picturesque city, combining the most striking Asiatic and European characteristics. A delightful panorama of oriental loveliness is presented by its thousands of domes, minarets and spires, its pagodas, bazaars and tea-houses, its fantastically shaped Kremlin, and the diversity of form and color which these display from the midst of their surrounding trees and garden plats; while mingling with these are to be seen buildings of the most marked modern style, the whole forming a combination which is not to be found in any other city of the world. The same cosmopolitan characteristics are evident in the population of the city. Here, clad in their national costumes, are seen every day in the week, Americans, Europeans of all nationalities, Persians, Armenians, Tartars, Circas-

CIRCASSIANS.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

sians, Russians and Poles. Another thing which struck the tourists as unique, was the promiscuous manner in which all classes of buildings are jumbled together. At a glance in the same street would be seen alternating palaces and hovels, stately public buildings and modest private residences, magnificent cathedrals and insignificant houses of worship—a state of affairs which has caused a modern writer to summarize this peculiarity of the city in the epithets, "beautiful and rich, grotesque and absurd, magnificent and mean." The

General View of the Kremlin, Moscow.

most important structure visited by the tourists during the earlier hours of their Moscow visit, was the Kremlin, which at one time used to be the residence of the Czars. Situated in the heart of the ancient capital, on an eminence overlooking the Moskwa river, the Kremlin has a most imposing site, and the effect produced by its vari-colored towers, its graceful steeples and handsome domes is enchanting. On reaching the handsome gate by which they entered the Kremlin, the party were amazed at the strength and solidity of the stone walls which surrounded it, and which are from twelve to fifteen feet in thickness, and from twenty-eight to fifty feet high. A circuit of the interior of these walls, which measure more than a mile in circum-

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

ference, was made, revealing here and there an embrasure through which a cannon pointed, or a surmounting battlement. In the interior of the triangular-shaped enclosure were found cathedrals, churches, monasteries, and some of the handsomest public buildings and monuments of the city, all of them intimately associated with the stern events which go to make up the earlier history of the rise of the Russian power. Here, also, were seen the Cathedral of St. Basil, noted for its grotesque architecture; the tower of Ivan the Great, at whose foot stands on a granite pedestal the "Czar Kalakol," or Emperor of Bells; the Terema, and the Granovitaya Palace, in which latter takes place the coronation of the Emperors. Taken altogether the Kremlin contained matters of interest in more concentrated form than any place the travelers had visited since the commencement of the tour, and when they left it they agreed that they had learned more of Russian history in the three hours they passed within its walls than they had accomplished in studying up Moscovite history for a week.

SHORE LAPLANDER. MOUNTAIN LAPLANDERS.

A visit was then made to a quarter of the city called the Kitai Garod, or Chinese city, which lies east of the city and is the business locality. The Kitai Garod is surrounded by a wall which is surmounted by twelve towers and pierced by five gates. Moscow life was well studied here in the Kitai, an open space of ground occupied by streets of booths and shops; and the great bazaar, where gathered the merchants whose commercial operations

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

reached far into the distant regions of Siberia, China and Tartary. The churches of the place received their share of attention, the cathedrals of the Assumption, St. Michael and Archangel being visited and admired in turn, and finally the residence portion of the town, situated in the suburbs of Slabodi, was reached where the anomaly already noted of magnificent mansions and the humblest of dwelling places set side by side, was commented upon by the tourists.

COLUMN OF SIGISMUND III, WARSAW.

Having passed several days very pleasantly and profitably in the city of the Muscovitans, the General decided to make a run to Poland, and soon the party got under way for Warsaw. In the capital of the once important country of Poland, the party stayed for a few days, during which time they pursued sight-seeing with less vigor than had previously characterized their movements, and enjoyed a long-needed rest by way of preparation for their promised visit to Austria. Still they examined the city pretty thoroughly, visiting the famous Cathedral of St. John and other churches; the Zamek, or Palace of the ancient Polish kings, where are kept the archives of the kingdom; the Government Palace; the *place-d'armes*, a magnificent parade-ground in which ten thousand soldiers have room for their evolutions; and other institutions of ancient or modern interest. Having in a quiet way seen the sights in Warsaw they bade farewell to Russia at this point, and arrived on the 18th of August at Vienna.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

CHAPTER XV.

Vienna and the Viennese — The Cathedral of St. Stephen — Munich — Augsburg — The European Hot Springs — Bordeaux — Madrid — Interview with King Alfonso — The Escurial — Lisbon and King Luis — A Day at Cintra — Seville — Cadiz — Departure for Ireland.

GENERAL GRANT and party were met at the station in Vienna by Mr. Kasson, the United States Minister, the attachee of the American legation, and a crowd of American citizens who cheered him lustily as he stepped from the car. The day was passed in much needed rest, and on the following day the General paid a visit to the American Legation, where he had an interview with Count Andrassy, the first Minister of the Austrian Council, with whose Countess the General dined in the evening. On the next day the Ex-President had an audience with the Emperor Francis Joseph, at the Palace of Schoenbrunn, and on the 21st of August he and Mrs. Grant dined with the Imperial family. On the 22nd, a grand diplomatic dinner was given by the American Minister to the General, at which all the ambassadors of the foreign powers were present, and in the evening a reception and ball followed, at which the elite of Vienna society were present. These festivities fully occupied the time of the party during their first few days. When they found leisure, the party, who had heard from the General and Mrs. Grant enough about the beauties of the Schoenbrunn Palace to whet their curiosity, selected it as the first place to visit. Here they walked through chamber after chamber of this delightful summer residence, beau-

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

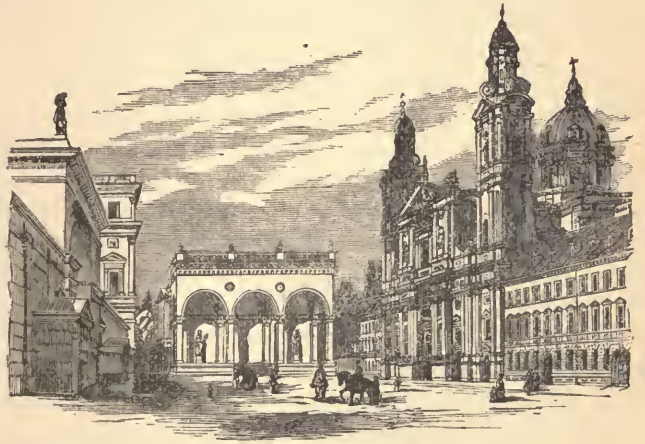
tifully embowered in trees and gardens in a picturesque suburb of the city, each succeeding room presenting something novel in the way of elegant furniture and ornamentation. The Imperial Palace, a vast structure of irregular form, was next examined. This ancient building in whose western wing are the apartments of the Imperial family, contained much that was of interest to the tourists. Quite a prolonged stay was made in the Imperial Library, which, occupying a beautiful building on the Josephsplatz, contains upwards of 350,000 volumes, a collection of 20,000 manuscripts, and the finest collection of engravings in the world, numbering over 300,000, and consisting, in the main, of works of art of great value and beauty. In the western wing was seen the beautiful collection of jewels belonging to the State; the German Imperial regalia, which were used for several centuries at the coronation of the German Emperors; the famous Florentine diamond of 133 carats weight; an emerald weighing 2,980 carats; the holy relics, consisting of the holy spear and nails of the cross; and a magnificent collection of chains, collars and other ornaments.

MAXIMILIEN STRASSE, TOWN HALL, AND PERLACH TOWER, AUGSBURG.

Of the churches visited the palm of honor was awarded by common consent to the Cathedral of St. Stephen, which, in some respects, surpassed anything of the kind yet beheld by the tourists. The steeple amazed them. Of perfect proportions, this wonderful mass of tapering masonry, rising 444 feet into the air, commanded their

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

constant admiration. Accepting an invitation to view the surrounding country from its summit, the party reached the dizzy height, where their trouble was repaid by a view unsurpassed in its extent, beauty, and the importance of its historical associations. Beneath them lay the lovely city bathed in a flood of sunlight, in which each of the buildings stood out with marked distinctness; there rolled the Danube, and as the eye wandered it fell upon a dozen fateful fields —upon the spots where were fought the historic battles of Marchfeld, of Wagram, of Aspern, Schwechat and Essling. Descending, the



THE ROYAL PALACE, MUNICH.

party entered the body of the church, whose grand size at first seemed lost in the beauty of the proportions of the interior. A chat with the attendant resulted in the knowledge that the edifice is 345 feet in length by 230 in breadth, and that, while the two Byzantine turrets flanking the western portal are seven centuries old, the main building was begun in the fourteenth century and completed in the fifteenth. Here, too, was seen the big bell of Austria, whose nineteen tons of metal were supplied from the cannon captured from the besieging Turks in 1683, when the brave Sobieski drove Kara Mustapha and his Mohammedan army from the walls of Vienna, and scattered them to the winds.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

Calls were also made at the famous University, which, founded in the fourteenth century, was reorganized by the indefatigable Maria Teresa; at the Imperial Arsenal, where the military side of the General's nature was gratified with a display of barracks, manufactories of weapons, cannon foundry, and armory equal in capacity to any that he had seen among the many military nations he had visited; at the Ambras Museum, where vast treasures of art and history were unfolded to view, and other public repositories of the historical relics of the land. And having seen all these, the party, as was their wont at every place they visited, made inquiries as to where "the people" could be seen enjoying themselves. The armor of Scanderberg, the tomahawk of Montezuma, the standard and quiver of Kara Mustapha, and kindred curiosities, were well enough in their way, but after awhile they grew tiresome, and the tourists' minds began to wander from the Austrian heroes of centuries ago to the Austrian people of to-day. A trip was decided upon to the "Prater," a natural park on a collection of low islands in the Danube, much frequented by the Viennese. A drive was had along the Prater Avenue—a magnificent roadway lined with beautiful trees along its entire distance of two miles. This is the favorite drive of the wealthy, corresponding in Vienna to the Rotten Row of London. It divides the Prater into two parts, called respectively Upper and Lower, and here were found the people enjoying to the full the natural and artificial delights of the place. The Viennese are naturally a blithe and happy people, and, if they had not learned this already, the tourists could not have failed to do so in their trip to the famous park. Here was a congregation of some thousands of people dressed in the various national costumes of the Empire, and all intent on enjoyment and jollity. Crowded cafes, swings which seemed to have solved the problem of perpetual motion, juggling exhibitions, circuses, resorts of a dozen different descriptions, were filled with laughing, drinking or dancing crowds. Unalloyed and unrestrained, yet innocent, pleasure reigned over the scene, at which the party lingered long, and on leaving, they acknowledged that the scene surpassed anything of the kind they had hitherto seen.

The Opera House was visited, and the verdict of the party was

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

that the structure was the peer of anything they had beheld in their travels. Taken altogether, the capital of Austria made a very favorable impression upon the tourists. Several drives were taken in the vicinity of the city, which showed that its surroundings were of a most beautiful nature.

The next place visited was Munich, the capital of Bavaria. Situated on the left bank of the river Iser, on a plateau of land elevated 1,600 feet above the level of the sea, its new town composed of elegant modern buildings, its old town filled with public institutions of great beauty architecturally, and replete with historical reminiscences, populated with a happy and contented people, this city impressed the tourists as being one of the most pleasant places they had ever seen, at home or abroad. Only a short stay was made here, however, long enough, though, to enable the travelers to enjoy the manifold beauties—the vast Cathedral, the Jesuit Church, the Church of St. Cajetan where lie the remains of the royal family, the All Saints' Chapel, and other churches. A drive, too, was had along the Ludwigsstrasse and the Karlstrasse, the two principal thoroughfares of the new city. The former is the handsomest street in the place, whose residences delighted the eye, not only by their individual beauty, but by the great variety displayed in their architecture. A visit was, of course, made to the Academy of Fine Arts, and an inspection made of the works exhibited in its various departments of architecture, sculpture, painting and lithography, which is of special interest here, having been invented in Munich at the close of the 18th century. Here were seen a profusion of works of art of all descriptions. In the department devoted to sculpture, hall after hall was entered until the mind became embarrassed in the attempt to remember the living marbles or the special impressions which the most remarkable among them produced. The same experience was had in the picture gallery, where splendid specimens of the master-pieces of the Italian, German, Flemish, Dutch, Spanish and French schools were examined.

Many other places were visited, among them the new royal Palace and the Wittelsbach Palace, but the great attraction of Munich was

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

provided in its art treasures, the memory of which lingered with the tourists long after they had left the place.

From Munich the party traveled to Augsburg, an antiquated town whose greatness has been overshadowed by the increasing importance of Munich. Ulm; Schaffhausen, one of the oldest and most picturesque towns in Switzerland; Besancon, noted as the birth-place of Victor Hugo; St. Etienne, the Sheffield of France by virtue of its being the great cutlery-factory of the country, were reached and passed through; and the first stoppage of any account after the departure from Munich, was made at Vichy, which town, situated on

THE TOWN HALL, ULM.

the right bank of the pleasant river of Allier, in the department of the same name, does the same kind offices to the rheumatic of France which the town of Hot Springs, Arkansas, performs for the similarly afflicted in the United States. Here are eight thermal springs which, in the matter of heat and curative properties, rival the famous "rahl hole" and arsenic spring of the Ozark mountain village. Here are hotels and pleasant boarding houses for the sick who flock to Vichy all the year round. The waters are, unlike those of the Arkansas spa which are almost tasteless, acidulous and alkaline, their principal ingredients being carbolate of soda and carbonic acid gas,

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

from which results bi-carbonate of soda to the quantity, according to various springs, of 39 to 50 grains to the pint. To drink and bathe in these waters come the rheumatic, those troubled with liver and digestive complaints, kidney diseases and the gout which, being essentially a diplomatic disease, often causes the presence at Vichy of some of the ruling statesmen of Europe. About 3,500 people visit Vichy annually, and upon these the inhabitants thrive, as is the custom at watering places all the world over.

Limoges and Perigneux were called at by the tourists as they made their way to Bordeaux. Here the party once more struck ocean shipping, the three miles of wharves which line the river Garonne being crowded with vessels, among which were several American ships, all of them flying the national colors and a variety of additional bunting in honor of their honored fellow-countryman. The evidences of commercial prosperity multiply as the travelers make their accustomed tour through the place. The superb quays, the handsome buildings which flank them, the sea of masts, factories of various kinds, the accommodations for the large trade done in grain, cattle and lumber, and, most important of all, the warehouses devoted to the storing of wines, of which the city exports enormous quantities annually to the United States, England and Russia, all convince them that they are in one of the great business cities of the world. The department of Gironde, of which Bordeaux is the capital, is the producer of the red wines which form the city's chief staple of trade. The average annual production of the province is nearly 50,000,000 gallons, of which about 30,000,000 are exported, and the balance equally divided between the manufacture of Cognac and the home consumption. These figures, when mentioned to the tourists, rather staggered them, but when they were taken to one of the many subterranean caverns which underlie the city, and were shown what seemed to be an apparently illimitable waste of casks and hogsheads and bottles of wine, they doubted no longer. In a visit among the public and private institutions of the city, the Museum with its public library of 110,000 volumes, and a very fine picture gallery and cabinet of antiquities; the Exchange, which, as became so important a commercial centre, was a magnificent structure;

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

the theatre, built in the reign of Louis XVI, at a cost of $800,000, which secured it the handsomest exterior in Europe; the archbishop's palace; were all in turn visited, yet a commercial structure, a monster snuff manufactory, excited more comment than buildings whose stones breathed of the bygone ages. Here was seen the machinery with which the tobacco grown in America is converted into titillating powder for the noses of Europe, whose fondness for the habit is shown in the fact that the place had in store 40,000 hundred weight of the raw leaf ready to undergo the various processes which culminate in its becoming a pulverized thing of delight — to those who like it.

THE TOWN AND ROCK OF GIBRALTAR.

The next stopping place of the party was Biarritz. A lovely spot in the province of Basses-Pyrenees, it had a special interest for the tourists from its association with the career of the third Napoleon. Here, in 1856, that monarch fixed the summer residence of himself and Court, building the Villa Eugenia, a pretty building which, however, lacks all pretensions to Imperial grandeur, close up to the sea shore, where it still stands a monument of the departed glory of the Bonapartes. The back-ground of Biarritz is the Pyrenees Mountains, over which the party, whose thoughts have been wandering in the direction of sunny Spain for some days past, are soon to pass. The town of Biarritz was soon exhausted, and then began the journey

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

in the direction of Madrid. At Irun, a town just over the frontier, the party was met by a General of King Alfonso's staff, who, in his monarch's name, welcomed General Grant to Spain, and stated that the King had directed him to offer the use of His Majesty's special railway carriage to the party. Comfortably ensconced in the regal cushions the travelers entered upon their delightful Spanish journey with anticipations which were not doomed to disappointment. San Sebastian, Tolosa and Vergara were passed on the way, the populace at each place marking their respect for the Ex-President. An episode of the journey was an interview which took place between General Grant and Signor Castelar, the Ex-President of Spain. The conversation was brief, and consisted chiefly of an exchange of compliments between the two Ex-Presidents. As they parted, the General expressed a desire to meet Signor Castelar at Madrid, to which the famous statesman replied that he would call upon the General whenever the latter desired him to do so.

Vittoria, where the Ex-President met the King for the first time, is an unimportant town, which, however, has an interest from the fact that there was fought the battle between the British army under Wellington and the French under Joseph Bonaparte and General Jourdan, in which the latter were defeated with a loss of one hundred and fifty cannon and $5,000,000 worth of plunder. Sixty-five years after, and the young King of Spain and an Ex-President of the United States meet at the same place, but on how different a mission from that which the military representatives of England and France had on hand but little more than half a century before. The King surprised the tourists by his youthful appearance. But twenty-six years of age, he looked, in spite, too, of the Captain-General's uniform he wore, his recent bereavement in the death of the lovely Mercedes, and the growing cares of state, even younger. The usual compliments opened their conversation. The King assured the General that he was familiar with his career, and that the genius in war and statesmanship which he had displayed as General and President had been the subject of his admiration. The General responded in like vein, especially dwelling upon the sympathy he felt for the young King in the loss of his wife, a feeling which, he added, was shared by

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

the whole American people. The King was deeply affected at this remark, and the emotion which he displayed in an exquisitely tender reference to the affection which had bound himself and his wife together almost from their childhood, made a deep impression upon the General. The General then, by a happy turn in the conversation, alluded in a complimentary vein to the happy condition of the young King's country, which now was free from war and with every indication of increasing prosperity. It was singular that, but a few days after this event, General Grant, while at Madrid, should have witnessed the attempt made upon the young King's life by an assassin.

CORDOVA.

But a short stay was made at Madrid. The party arrived here on the 28th of October, and met with a glorious reception. Here they studied the peculiar manners and customs of the romantic Spaniards, in their walks about the city in search of the centres of interest. Located on the left bank of the Manzanares river, a branch of the Tagus, in the centre of a plain which falls but little short of a desert in its barrenness, it lacks those outside attractions which the American traveler looks for as an essential adjunct to a great city. There were no pleasant country drives to woo them away from intra-mural sight-seeing, which, consequently, was pursued with all the more

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

vigor. The first public building visited was the Royal Palace, whose open *plazas* were much admired. The interior of the vast edifice, with its ceilings painted by Velasquez and other noted artists, its walls adorned with the richest marbles and most resplendent mirrors, and its armory filled with modern weapons, and, of more interest to the travelers, with a collection of Moorish arms and accoutrements, occupied much of their attention and time. At the Royal Museum of Painting and Sculpture, situated in the Prado, the Hyde Park of Madrid, which, two miles in length, is one of the most extensive public pleasure grounds in the world, they gazed upon the various magnificent works of art, comprising the most famous productions of Murillo, Velasquez, among Spanish masters; works by Rubens, Titians, Paul Veronese, Guido, Raphael and others of the great painters. Churches were entered and subjected to critical examination; but perhaps the sight which pleased the tourists most was obtained in a survey of the exterior grandeur and interior solemnity of the Escurial. This former palace of the Spanish Kings, in which they have found a final resting place after death, is situated about twenty-five miles northwest from Madrid, in a barren and dismal region. Built by Phillip the Second in the time lapsing between 1563 and 1583, it was intended by him originally for a monastery, which he had vowed to build in honor of St. Lorenzo who one day very kindly, in 1557, assisted the King to vanquish his French enemies at St. Quentin. St. Lorenzo having suffered martyrdom by being broiled alive on a gridiron, the King conceived the quaint idea of having the promised monastery partake of the shape of that useful culinary implement. Twenty-one years' labor and an expenditure of $15,000,000 completed the work, in which the body of the gridiron was represented by seventeen ranges of buildings crossing each other at right angles, forming a parallelogram enclosing twenty-four courts, with a square tower two hundred feet in height flanking each corner of the building, the whole thus representing a gridiron reversed, the towers serving as the upturned feet. The handle of the implement was represented by a wing 460 feet long, in which were situated the royal apartments. The total length of the structure when completed was 740 feet, north and south, and 580 feet

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

east and west, the average height of the walls being sixty feet. A search through the interior of the building failed to reward the tourists with the beauty they had anticipated viewing. The brightness which had been the characteristic of the palaces previously seen was searched for in vain. The nearest approach to it was found in the church which, built after the general plan of St. Peter's at Rome, with a grand altar ninety feet in height, composed of jasper and gilded bronze, placed upon an estradi supported by pillars of red and green marble, its walls incrusted with porphyry and exquisite marbles and flanked by statue portraits of the Kings, fine paintings and

LISBON, WITH BELEM.

numerous other embellishments, had but little of the gloom of the remainder of the Escurial. In the royal apartments splendor was searched for in vain, the only evidences of outlay being provided in a couple of picture galleries, most of whose best works, however, had been carried off to adorn the galleries at Madrid. When the party reached their home at Madrid they discussed the Escurial very critically, and combined in the opinion that while the grandeur of the exterior far outranked the inside display, the most remarkable fact connected with the structure was that its walls of grayish-white stone, though just three centuries old, displayed but little trace of having combated the rains and winds of so long a period. The visit to the Escurial closed sight-seeing at Madrid. After a rest,

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

the party again started forth on their round-the-world roam, stopping next at Lisbon, the capital of Portugal.

This charming city, built on a number of hills, whose reflected palaces, churches and convents dance in the waters of the river Tagus below, is one of the most magnificent of European capitals. Its elevated lands have provided an abundance of splendid sites for the public buildings, which have been distributed thereon with consummate architectural skill. Thus in gazing at the city from a point selected on the opposite side of the Tagus, the tourists see at a glance the ancient and beautiful castle and citadel of St. George, which crowns the highest summit in the city; the Necessidades Palace, nestled among embowering gardens; the Convent of San Bento, where the Cortes holds its sittings; the Cathedral, and other public edifices whose domes, spires and towers stand out splendidly against the background of bright southern sky. In the city these buildings reward a closer inspection with many beauties, yet the tourists felt a disappointment in noticing that many of the streets are narrow and dirty, especially in that oldest part of the town which escaped the earthquake of 1755—an event, by the way, of which the Lisboner, albeit the catastrophe is over a century old, never tires of talking. During the stay of General Grant in Lisbon, the King of Portugal, Don Luis the First, an able and energetic young monarch of forty, was very attentive to his American visitor. Very shortly after the General's arrival the King met him, and extended courtesies which were accepted. An audience in the palace followed, in which the King and the Ex-President had a cosy and comfortable chat, in the course of which royalty gave the citizen to understand that he was quite anxious to cultivate closer commercial relations between his little Kingdom and the Great Republic. He explained the business capabilities of his domain and the excellences of its principal harbor, through which medium, he explained, a fine trade might be cultivated, in which the manufactures and natural products of both countries might be exchanged to mutual advantage. At the close of the interview, the King, who has pronounced literary tastes, which have led him to make what are acknowledged to be excellent translations into Portuguese of several of Shakespeare's plays, made the

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

General a present of his translation of "Hamlet," with an autographic inscription. This the General accepted, but when the King offered to follow up his literary gift with the offer to decorate the Ex-President with the Order of the Grand Cross of the Tower and Sword, the American citizen declined with thanks, as became an American citizen who had once held the highest office in his land, one of whose requirements is that the incumbent shall not accept decorations of any kind.

A very pleasant visit followed to the Palace of Cintra, where resides Don Fernando, the father of the King, a stately old gentle-

PLAZA DE ISABELLA II, CADIZ.

man of sixty, who did the honors gracefully to the party which, on this occasion, consisted, besides the General and Mrs. Grant, of American Consul Dimon, Viscount Pernes, M. Cunha de Maier, formerly Portuguese Consul-General to the United States and the author of a Portuguese history of the American Republic. Here was spent a delightful day. The town of Cintra, situated on the edge of a granitic sierra, which is really a continuation of the beautiful Estrella range of mountains, is the favorite resort of the wealthy inhabitants of Lisbon, which is only fifteen miles distant. Their elegant residences, scattered about the umbrageous slopes of the place, were a constant source of pleasure to the travelers as they

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

neared the summit of the peak on which stands the lovely Palace of the Ex-Regent. Here, thanks to the genial hospitality of their royal host, the party enjoyed to the full the many pleasures which only such an Eden could afford, and when the hour for parting drew near, universal regret was expressed at the necessity of leaving so beauteous a scene.

Other Spanish points had to be visited, however, and once more the travelers got under way, until they were stayed by the city of Cordova, where they were met by the Governor and other authorities of the city, who at once proceeded to make the party comfortable. The city of Cordova is interesting as bearing evidences of three distinct civilizations, that of the Romans, by whom the city, by the name of Cordoba, was founded in 152 B. C.; that of the Moors, under whom, as capital of the Moorish Empire of Spain, it grew to be a great city of nearly a million inhabitants, with hundreds of mosques, and with a rare name as a seat of learning and of science; and later, that of the modern Spaniards. The glory of the Roman occupancy has all vanished, save the stone bridge which crosses the Guadalquiver; while the only remnant of consequence of the palmy days of Moorish rule is the Great Mosque which was founded by Ahderrahamann the Wise, in the year 786. This famous structure was among the first of the buildings of Cordova visited by the tourists. They were greatly struck by its beauty, which seemed the more remarkable from its setting in a land which belongs to the civilization of to-day. As they stood in the nave of the church, for the Mohammedan mosque of a thousand years ago is now utilized as a Christian place of worship, and gazed up at the light, elegant roof overhead, arching upwards from four hundred slender pillars, they united in the opinion that its beauty was unique, and that the removal of 800 of the 1,200 pillars of jasper, porphyry and marble, in order to make room for the congregation, was an act of vandalism which might be forgiven, but never could be repaired.

Seville was the next of the Spanish cities visited. Situated on the Guadalquiver, at a point where formerly stood a Moorish city, it contains several interesting relics of that people, conspicuous among which are the walls of the city with their sixty-six towers and fifteen

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

gates. The hand of the despoiler, however, has been busy here, too, and, where the cathedral now stands, formerly existed a magnificent mosque. A visit was made by the tourists to the Alcazar, or Royal Palace, a splendid building, in the examination of which they passed considerable time. Other places were also visited, and the lovely city, famous in a hundred songs, was not departed from until its many natural and artificial beauties had been thoroughly enjoyed. A pleasing incident of the sojourn at Seville was the visit of General Grant to the Duc de Montpensier, who, the day after the arrival of the Ex-President, called upon him and invited him and his friends to his residence at St. Telmo. Here a most agreeable time was passed, during which the Duke, who had been but recently bereaved of his daughter, Queen Mercedes, showed a remarkable knowledge of affairs in America.

The beautiful city of Cadiz was the last of the Spanish cities visited by the party, who, after staying a brief time in the city, embarked on the steamer for Ireland.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

CHAPTER XVI.

Doing Dublin — A Glorious Reception — The Beauties of Sackville Street — Life in Londonderry — A Lasting Ovation — Belfast — Portadown — Dundalk — Drogheda — The Cork Unpleasantness — Back to London.

ON the 2d of July General Grant left England for a brief visit to Ireland. The party accompanying him consisted of General Noyes, General Badeau, Mr. Russell Teney, and Mr. Fitzgerald. Dublin was their destination and they reached it on the morning of the 3d, and were met by Sir J. Barrington, Lord Mayor of the Irish Capital, who took the party in charge, and had them conveyed to the Shelburne Hotel, where very soon the appreciation of the Ex-President's presence which had been predicted as a feature of the Irish visit was made apparent. The early visit made by United States Consul Barrow, was followed immediately by calls made by many of the distinguished men of the place, and it soon became apparent that during the early days of the Dublin sojourn, the General would have to defer sight-seeing to the demands upon his time by the enthusiastic Dubliners. Towards noon the Lord Mayor, appreciating the fact that the General would like to view the most famous among the buildings for which Dublin is notable among European cities, called for him in his carriage and took him for a drive. The first place visited was the Royal Irish Academy of Science, Literature and Antiquities, where were seen a number of relics of the ancient days of Erin, which interested the General deeply. Calls were then made at the Bank of Ireland, the Chamber of Commerce and the Stock Exchange. Trinity College was

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

visited, and the carriage then turned into Sackville street, one of the finest avenues in Europe, in which rapid surveys were taken of the Post Office and the Rotunda, the Nelson Pillar, and other features of interest. At the City Hall a halt was made, and here the General was met by Sheriff Burke and the members of the City Council, all clad in their robes of office in honor of the Ex-President's visit. Here, with appropriate ceremonial, the freedom of the city was conferred upon the General, accompanied by a handsomely illuminated certificate, enclosed in an elegant casket of carved bog-oak. In making the presentation the Mayor referred to the cordiality always existing

Bank of Ireland and Trinity College, Dublin.

between America and Ireland, and hoped that in America General Grant would do everything he could to help a people who sympathized with every American movement.

General Grant replied as follows :

I feel very proud of being made a citizen of the principal city of Ireland, and no honor that I have received has given me greater satisfaction. I am by birth the citizen of a country where there are more Irishmen, native-born or by descent, than in all Ireland. When in office I had the honor, and it was a great one indeed, of representing more Irishmen and descendants of Irishmen than does her Majesty, the Queen of England. I am not an eloquent speaker, and can simply thank you for the great courtesy you have shown me.

Three cheers were given for General Grant, and three more were

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

given for America. Dr. Butt, the leader of the "home-rule" party in Ireland, as first honorary freeman of the city, made a speech highly complimentary to General Grant, which closed the ceremonies of the occasion. The General was then driven to the vice-regal lodge of the Duke of Marlborough, Phœnix Park, where he had dejeuner with the Viceroy.

In the evening a grand banquet was given in his honor at the Mansion House, at which two hundred guests were present. The Lord Mayor presided. General Noyes answered to the toast to the health of President Hayes, and then came the event of the evening,

THE FOUR COURTS, DUBLIN.

the toast to the Ex-President and the response which he made to it, which is perhaps the longest speech of his life. In opening, he referred to himself as a citizen of Dublin, and intimated, amid much laughter and cheering, that he might return to Dublin one day and run against Barrington for Mayor and Butt for Parliament, at the same time warning these gentlemen that he was generally a troublesome candidate. Turning into a more serious vein he alluded to the commercial depression which then was felt by countries on both sides of the ocean, and showed that while the war in America had given to European countries a false prosperity for the time being, and they were suffering from the inevitable depression which followed, the United States had turned the corner and had entered upon an era of sound

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

business prosperity, in which in time the European nations would also share. He concluded this speech, which in the light of subsequent events, has somewhat of the prophetic in it, as follows:

Now we have turned the corner. We have had our days of depression; yours are just coming on. Our prosperity is commencing, and as we become prosperous you will too, (applause), because we become increased consumers of your products as well as of our own. Two distinguished men have alluded to this subject; one was the President of the United States, and he said that the prosperity of the United States would be felt to the bounds of the civilized world. (Applause.) The other was Lord Beaconsfield, the most fair man I know, and he says the same as President Hayes.

All day Saturday General Grant spent in strolling about the city, dropping in quietly here and there wherever his guides suggested the inspection of some institution of special importance. In this way the party made themselves familiar with all the notable points of the city. The Bank of Ireland, to which the General had made a brief visit on the day of his arrival, was examined at leisure, and here were seen ordinary commercial operations being transacted in rooms which years before had been occupied by the Irish Parliament. Opposite the bank was Trinity College, a famous scholastic institution which, founded under the authority of Pope John the Twenty-second, has, with the exception of a supension of its operations during the reign of Henry the Eighth, been engaged in an educational work not surpassed by the sister colleges of Oxford and Cambridge.

On Monday morning, January 6th, the party left Dublin for Londonderry. On the way the demonstrations of pleasure made by the Irish people at the presence of the Ex-President were unmistakable. Every place at which the train stopped had sent its enthusiastic crowds to the station, where the General had to acknowledge the welcome. At Dundalk, Omagha, Strabane and other places, notwithstanding the morning was cold, and ice, snow and cold winds made the open air a most undesirable whereabouts, the people gathered in masses to cheer the Ex-President, crowding round the car and shoving their hands through the window to shake hands with him whenever possible. At 2 P. M. the train reached Derry. Heavy rain had fallen and frozen, covering the ground and buildings with ice, which had the effect of

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

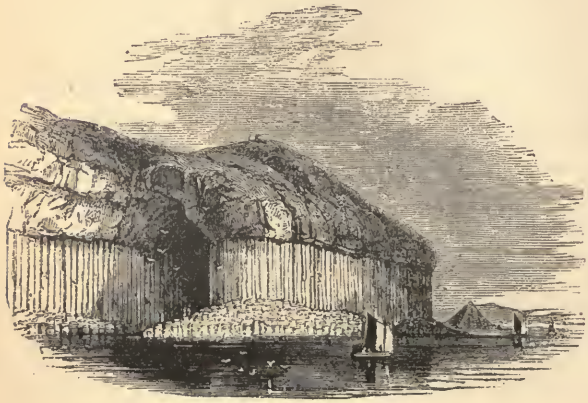
giving the city a remarkably beautiful appearance. At the station an immense crowd, apparently the whole town and neighborhood, had assembled. The Mayor welcomed General Grant cordially, and he left the station amid great cheering by the crowd which followed his carriage to the hotel. In the harbor the ships were decorated with flags and streamers, and the town was in holiday attire. At 3 o'clock in the afternoon the party drove through a cold, driving rain in state to the ancient Town Hall. Here the crowd was so dense that progress through it was made with great difficulty. When the passage had

Sackville Street, with the Post Office and Nelson's Monument, Dublin.

been effected, the Ex-President was received by the Mayor and Council in their robes of office, and an address extolling the military and civil career of General Grant as second only to that of Washington, was read. General Grant signed the roll, thus making himself an Ulster Irishman, and made a brief address, in which he said that no incident of his trip was more pleasant than accepting citizenship at the hands of the representatives of so ancient and honored a city, with whose history the people of America were familiar. He expressed regret that his stay in Ireland was to be a brief one. It had been his intention to embark from Queenstown direct

for the United States, in which case he would have made a lengthy stay, but having resolved to visit India, his visit would necessarily be a short one. He could not, however, return home without seeing Ireland, and a people in whose welfare the people of the United States took so deep an interest.

In the evening the General attended a banquet tendered him by the Mayor of the city. The leading citizens of the province of Ulster were present, and the dinner was remarkably good. The reception of the Ex-President was enthusiastic and cordial in the extreme. General Grant, in response to a toast, made a brief speech, in which he said that he should have felt that his European tour would have been incomplete if he had not seen the ancient and illustrious city of Londonderry, whose history was well known throughout America, and the people of whose city and vicinity had had a remarkable influence upon the development of American character. He closed by cordially welcoming to the United States all Irishmen who chose to make their home there—a welcome which, he assured them, was shared by the American people.



ENTRANCE TO FINGAL'S CAVE, STAFFA.

In the morning the party strolled round the town, looking at the historic walls, and visiting Walker's Pillar, Roaring Meg, and other curiosities of the town.

The enthusiasm which marked the Londonderry reception was repeated at Belfast. By the time this point was reached, the party was augmented by Sir Hervey Bruce, Lieutenant of the County, Mr. Taylor, M. P. for Coleraine, and other local magnates. At every

Digitized by Google

station there were crowds assembled, and when the cars stopped, the people rushed forward to shake hands with the General. Some were old soldiers who had been in the American army, and they were especially loud and hearty in their demonstrations. One of these remarked that the General had made him a prisoner at Paducah, while another asked him to give him a shilling in remembrance of old times. Cheers for Grant and America rent the air. At Coleraine the General, accompanied by Mr. Taylor, M. P. for that constituency, left the cars and received an address, in his reply to which he repeated his hope, previously expressed, that the period of depression was over, and that American prosperity was already aiding prosperity in Ireland. Another crowd at Ballymoney testified its admiration of the Ex-President, and at half past 2 o'clock the train ran into Belfast station, where the reception was one of the most imposing and extraordinary which the General had yet received. A glance from the train window revealed a sea of heads below. Scarlet carpet covered the station platform. As the Mayor and members of the city council welcomed the General, he descended from the cars and was received with tremendous cheers. As the carriages containing the city authorities and their illustrious guest moved off, the crowds ran after them and surrounded the hotel where the General was being entertained. The American and English colors were seen floating from all the public buildings, and the carriages sped on their way, followed by cheering crowds. In fact, the whole town was *en fete*.

THE CLAM-SHELL CAVE AND ISLAND OF BOUACHAILLE, STAFFA.

At 4 o'clock in the afternoon luncheon was served, during which

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

the delighted people, braving the heavy snow-storm which pelted them, remained outside, cheering every now and then as they heard demonstrations by the more comfortably situated lunchers. The Roman Catholic Bishop of the Diocese was present, and the post of honor was accorded to his Lordship. The speakers spoke very cordially of America, and displayed a desire to have General Grant declare himself in favor of free trade, but the General, in his remarks, made no allusion to the subject, to the disappointment of many present. Minister Noyes made a capital local hit in his speech when he said that General Grant showed his appreciation of Belfast men by appointing A. T. Stewart, of Belfast, Secretary of the Treasury, and by offering George H. Stuart, a Belfast boy, the portfolio of Secretary of the Navy.

On the following morning the General and party, accompanied by Major Brown, visited several large mills and industrial establishments of the city. Before he left the hotel he was waited on by a number of the leading citizens and several clergymen, among them Bishop Ryan, of Buffalo, and Mr. Cronin, editor of the *Catholic Union*, with whom very pleasant interviews were had. The party were delighted with their morning researches, especially with their visit to the linen manufactories, which are here of such importance that they place Belfast at the head of the linen trade in Ireland. The ship-yards were also found full of interest, and the visit to the immense ship-yard where the White Star steamers were built and where the workmen, numbering 2,000, gathered round the Ex-President's carriage and cheered him lustily as they ran alongside, was a never-to-be-forgotten episode of the Irish trip, full as it was of delightful surprises.

At 3 o'clock in the afternoon the party left for Dublin. The departure was as great an ovation as the arrival had proved. The Mayor, with Sir John Preston and the American Consul, accompanied the General to the depot. As the train moved off, the crowd cheered grandly, following the lead of the Mayor. One Irishman, in an advanced state of enthusiasm, called out, "Three cheers for Oliver Cromwell Grant," but to this there was only a faint response.

On the way to Dublin, ovations of less size but equal enthusiasm awaited the General. Immense crowds were present at each station,

Only Call - Digitized by Microsoft ®

the populations apparently turning out *en masse*. The General was loudly cheered, and thousands crowded round the cars in the hope of shaking him by the hand. One little girl at Portadown created considerable merriment by asking the General to give her love to her aunt in America. At Dundalk, the brother of Robert Nugent, Lieutenant-Colonel of the Sixty-Ninth New York Regiment in 1861, and afterwards commander of a brigade in the Second Corps of the Army of the Potomac, made a special effort to secure a brief interview with the General, during which he assured him of the pleasure it gave him to welcome his brother's commander to Ireland. At Drogheda the demonstration was intensely enthusiastic, the train being delayed several minutes by the unwillingness of the crowds to allow the train to depart with its distinguished occupant.

The Fairhead, Antrim.

At Dublin the party were again met by Lord Mayor Barrington. As soon as they had descended, the Lord Mayor invited the General into his own carriage and drove him to Western Row, where the Irish mail train was ready to depart, having been detained eight minutes for the Ex-President. Here a cordial farewell took place. The Mayor and his friends begged the General to return soon and make a longer stay. The mail train whirled them on to Kingston, where the party were made comfortable in the special cabin, which had been prepared for them on the steamer in which they were once more to cross the Irish sea. An amusing episode enlivened the scene of departure. When the steamer was about to depart, the Irish inspector of detec-

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

tives inquired minutely of a member of the party concerning each of its members on board, apparently to satisfy himself that they were exactly the same gentlemen who landed there five days ago, and that none who came were disguised Fenian emissaries masquerading as American generals, and who had remained behind while allowing some of their accomplices to get away under the same disguise.

The reception which the Ex-President received in Ireland was a most remarkable one. Enthusiasm marked his entire visit. It was an ovation at every step. There was but one little drawback to the universal joy, and, while it might be pleasanter not to allude to it, the

ANCIENT ROUND TOWERS AND CROSS AT CLONMACNOISE.

decided sensation the incident created at the time makes it incumbent upon the historian of Grant's voyage round the world to give it a brief mention.

In anticipation of a visit by the Ex-President to Cork, Mr. Richmond, the United States Consul at that point, addressed a letter to the Council, announcing that General Grant would visit that city within a few days. The national element of the Council, actuated by the belief that the Ex-President was opposed to that religion to which the inhabitants of the South of Ireland are devotedly attached, and failing to see in the reception of the distinguished American by the Pope,

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

and his cordial intercourse with other Catholic magnates, a sufficient assurance that the highest authorities of the Church were satisfied with his career, ordered the letter to be simply "read," and that no action should be taken on it. This action, of course, though it did not reflect the feeling of the citizens of Cork, deprived them of the pleasure of a visit by the General. Had he visited the city there is no doubt he would have been received as enthusiastically as at any other of the towns in Ireland which he visited. As an Ex-Mayor of Cork at the time remarked, "It is a pity that the General has determined to return to Paris instead of visiting Cork, where he would have received such an ovation from the self-respecting populace as would prove that the Irish heart beats in sympathy with America."

The General left behind him in Ireland a souvenir of his visit, the nature of which will be explained by the following extract from the Dublin *Irish Times :*

The excellent crayon portrait, drawn by Hartshorne, the American artist at present staying in Dublin, was presented this morning, by General Grant, to the Lord Mayor, with the accompanying letter :

January 4th.

My Dear Lord Mayor:—The artist who drew the portrait of me, which was hung in the banquet hall last evening, has presented it to me, to be presented again to such person as I may choose. As I am now an Irish citizen of good standing, I do not wish to carry it away with me. May I ask you to accept it? Very truly yours,

U. S. GRANT.

To Sir John Barrington.

The Lord Mayor replied as follows :

The Mansion House, Dublin, January 4th.

My Dear General Grant :—I accept, with pleasure, the portrait of your own good self, which you have so kindly presented me. The artist has produced a most striking likeness, and I shall keep it as a pleasing souvenir of your becoming a freeman of the ancient and loyal city of Dublin.

Yours truly,

JOHN BARRINGTON, Lord Mayor.

To Gen. Grant, Ex-President of the United States.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

CHAPTER XVII.

The Road to India — Sail through the Red Sea — Aden — Arrival at Bombay — The Caves of Elephanta — Allahabad — The Sacred Waters — A Mighty Pilgrimage — Agra — The Pearl Mosque — Visit to the Taj — Jeypore — A Day with the Maharajah — An Elephant Ride — The Nautch Dance — Queer Ceremonials.

ON Thursday morning, January 16th, the party arrived at London, where they spent the day quietly at the residence of Mr. Welsh, the American Minister. On the Monday following, they started for Paris, where they met Ex-Secretary of the Navy Borie and others, who were to accompany them on their trip to India. As it left the French Capital the party consisted of General and Mrs. Grant, Col. Fred. D. Grant, Ex-Secretary Borie, Dr. Keating, of Philadelphia, and John Russell Young. Marseilles was reached at noon, on the 23rd of January. Here they were met by Consul John B. Gould. In the afternoon a reception was held at the Consulate, at which the leading citizens of Marseilles paid their respects to the General. Later in the day the party embarked for Suez on board the French steamship La Bourdonnais. There were present to see them off on their Indian tour, General Badeau, Consul Gould, J. B. Lippincott, of Philadelphia, John T. Munroe, and a number of other American citizens. The day was cold, and the sky was filled with masses of dark gray clouds which threatened momentary rain, but notwithstanding this the people of Marseilles evinced great interest in the General's departure. The ships in the harbor were dressed with flags and streamers. General Grant and his party were in the best of spirits, the kind manifestations of the American citizens at Marseilles, and of the French citizens of the

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

great Mediterranean port, putting a pleasing finish to their European journeyings, which they appreciated highly. The attentions of the French officials, which had made their stay in France so agreeable, followed them after their departure from the country, Marshal MacMahon having sent orders to the Admirals on foreign stations, and to the Governors of French Colonies, to treat Ex-President Grant with all the honors due to the head of an independent State.

The sail through the Mediterranean in the bright winter days was full of pleasure. One after another the lovely places which had been visited before came again to view, while others which had not been

ADEN, THE ANCHORAGE FROM THE NORTH.

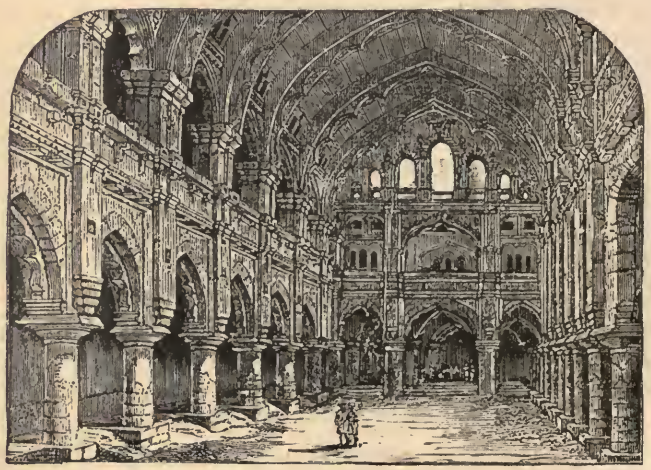
seen through unfavorable circumstances were now beheld in their glory. Ischia and Capri, Vesuvius, Stromboli, which a year before had been passed in an impenetrable mist, Crete—all these were passed in turn as the steamer was conducting the party to their old acquaintance, Alexandria. Here the train was taken, and a short ride through fields much greener than Egypt had to show on the occasion of their previous visit, brought them to Suez. On the 31st of January, they embarked on board the Peninsular and Oriental steamer "Venetia," which carried them through the waters of the Red Sea and landed them at Aden, which dreary town, situated on the east side of a peninsula jutting from the southeast corner of Arabia, is a British possession, and important as commanding the entrance to the Red Sea. But a brief

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

stay was made here, the " Venetia " starting on the same day for Bombay, which important and beautiful city, after a pleasant run through the Indian Ocean, the party reached on the 13th of February. British India's first welcome of the Ex-President was very gratifying. In the harbor the shipping was decorated with bunting, and on the wharf a large crowd had gathered. Before the landing place was reached, a boat put out from the British flag-ship bearing an emissary from Admiral Corbett, of the Indian fleet, who conveyed his superior's welcome to the General. It was followed by another bearing Captain Frith, the military aide to the Governor of the Presidency of Bombay, Sir Richard Temple, who handed to the General a letter from the Governor, who welcomed him to Bombay, and tendered him the use of the Government House at Malabar Point. As the party landed, the General was met by Brigadier-General Aitcheson, commanding the Bombay forces ; Sir Francis Souter, Commissioner of Police ; Mr. Grant, the Municipal Commissioner, and Col. Sexton, Commander of the Bombay Volunteers, who presented arms to the American General. The band played " Hail Columbia," the Europeans present cheered, the natives looked on in mute but appreciative wonder, while the General with uncovered head walked to the state carriage, in which, accompanied by Captain Frith as representative of the Governor, and escorted by a detachment of native cavalry, he was driven to his quarters at Malabar Point, where they had their first insight of domestic life in Hindostan. The most remarkable feature of it they found to be the vast number and the omnipresent powers of the Hindoo servants who had been ordered to attend them. They were always on hand. Clothed from top to toe in white, their shoeless feet moved noiselessly to and fro. Not a word did they utter, and, as they flitted hither and thither through the twilight of evening, they looked like spirits rather than men. When bed time came, the party—for they all had the same experience—intimated to their Hindoo "help," with as expressive pantomime as they could command, that they wished to be left alone, but scarcely had they motioned them from the room when, before time had been had to prepare for bed, the dark ghosts in white had stealthily returned, and stood waiting for orders, calmly, quietly and patiently, and without the slightest conception of the fact that their presence was obnoxious.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

On the following day, the party had a fine view of the city, which is situated at the extremity of an island of the same name, and presents much that is of interest to the traveler. The rival of Calcutta, it leaves no stone unturned to secure it the commercial supremacy of India, in the race for which the opening of communication with England by the Red Sea route has given it a new impetus. The party, in their conversation with some of the Parsee merchant princes of the place, were more than once reminded of the important bearing which the secession war had for some years upon the commerce of Bombay. The blockading of the southern ports opened a market for the cotton



INTERIOR OF THE PALACE, MADURA.

of India, which the Bombay merchants believed would prove lasting. An immense business sprang up. It increased annually. Until just before the year of Appomattox, the cotton export trade of Bombay increased five fold. In anticipation of a continuance of this glorious state of affairs, the merchants launched into enterprises on the grandest scale, and just before the collapse it looked as though Bombay was to be the commercial centre of the world. Appomattox, however, pricked the bubble, and then came an era of disaster. Failure followed failure, and the mightiest houses were brought low. The natural advantages of the city as a seat of commerce enabled it to

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

overcome the depression, and when the tourists viewed its magnificent warehouses and the harbor in which the fleets of the world might ride, there was nothing visible to remind them of the terrible days of 1866. Possessing nearly a million inhabitants, and having a very lively population, the streets of Bombay presented a pleasing panorama of busy life. The people had a very cosmopolitan appearance. Here were seen representatives of nearly all the tribes of Hindostan, Hindoos, Mussulmen, Parsees, Indo-Britons, Indo-Portuguese, Europeans of various nations, Americans, and natives of Western Asia. The costumes of the Oriental portion of the population are varied and gay beyond description, and, combined with the gaudy trimmings of the vehicles on the streets, help to light up the scene already brilliant from its multitudes of people. Not remarkable as a whole for its fine buildings, yet certain portions of the city pleased the travelers greatly. In the fort which is commensurate with the ancient bounds of the city, many fine buildings were seen, and the Town Hall, a massive structure, with rooms in it devoted to scientific and historical purposes, as well as to the public service, was greatly admired.

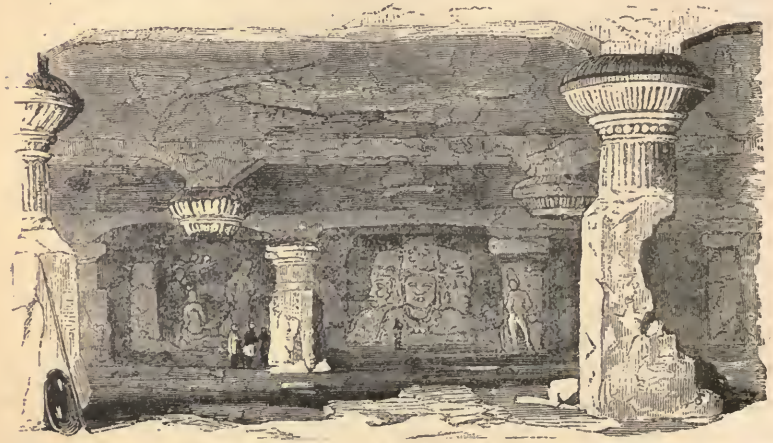
A visit was paid to the vicinity of the Parsee Cemetery, on Malabar Hill, the highest ground in the neighborhood selected on this account, so that it may be preserved from the gaze of outsiders. Round the place are stationed guards to prevent the approach of other than the priests and those who have charge of the dead. The disposition made here of the remains of the dead is singularly revolting. Soon after death the body is carried to the cemetery gate and delivered to the priests, who, after certain ceremonies, place the body upon a grating at the top of one of the five stone towers—called the "Towers of Silence"—each of about sixty feet in diameter and fifty feet in height, which arise above the cemetery field. Here it is left to become the food of the vultures which forever hover over the terrible spot, the bones falling through the interstices of the grating into a promiscuous heap below.

During their stay at Bombay a visit was made by the party to Elephanta, an island lying across the bay from six to eight miles distant, where they saw the deserted Buddhist temples which are known to science as the Caves of Elephanta. Here in immense

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

caverns cut into the solid rock they beheld colossal Buddhist figures, which despite the disintegrating influences of time, still presented the appearance of tolerable preservation

Sight-seeing was agreeably varied on Monday by a State entertainment given the General at the Government House at Malabar Point. In the absence of Sir Richard Temple, the Governor, who was kept in Sinde by duties connected with the Afghanistan war, the Hon. James Gibb presided, and at the close of the dinner proposed the health of his distinguished guest. In his reply General Grant expressed the pleasure he had enjoyed already in his Indian trip, in



TRIAD FIGURE IN THE TEMPLE OF ELEPHANTA.

which he had experienced a renewal of the kindnesses which had been showered upon him in Europe. Dinner over he received a number of native merchants and gentlemen of Bombay, whose caste would not permit them to be present at the meal which preceded. The levee was essentially picturesque. Arabs, Hindoos, and Parsees, merchant princes some of them, others of them soldiers one and all gathered in their graceful, oriental costumes to do honor to the citizen of a land thousands of miles away.

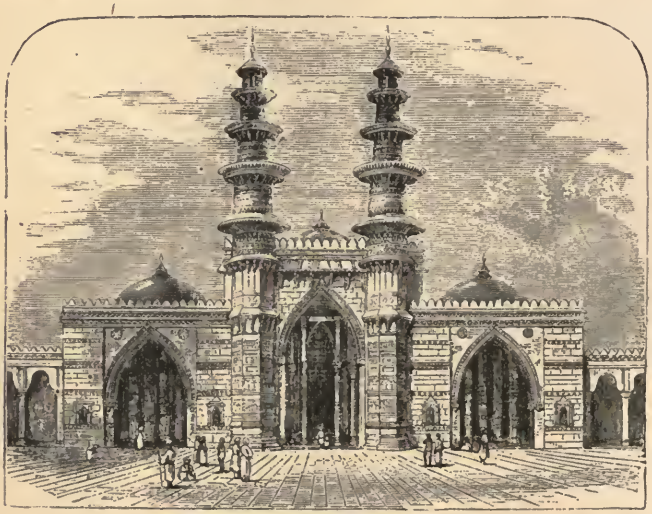
On the following day the party departed from Bombay. The occasion was duly honored. When the General left his quarters at Government he did so in company with Major Carnac, who represented the

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

Governor and was escorted by a squadron of cavalry, clean-cut, lithe and symmetrical fellows, who rode their mettlesome steeds magnificently and gave a fine idea of the excellent personnel of the British Indian army. Arriving at the station, the descent of the General from the carriage was acknowledged by the presentation of arms by a guard of honor of native infantry. To do honor to his departure the best men of Bombay had attended at the station. The Parsee and native merchants, the members of the Government household, and several American friends were on hand, and when the train started, the kind wishes of European and Asiatic for the General's welfare and enjoyment commingled in the air. Allahabad was reached after a warm but pleasant ride, and an agreeable sojourn was had there at the residence of the Lieutenant Governor, Sir George Confer. Allahabad was the first inland point at which the tourists made a stay, and they studied its institutions with zeal in the short time allowed them. The town has risen on the site of the ancient town of Palimhiotha whose foundations have frequently been utilized for the somewhat mean buildings of which the "old town" palace is composed. Here the Emperor Akbar resided, the greatest of all the monarchs of Hindostan, who died in 1605, after having administered affairs of state for half a century. From three provinces at the time of his accession, his domains increased steadily, until in the fortieth year of his reign his rule extended over fifteen. A model monarch, he diminished the cruel and oppressive taxes, improved the roads and promoted the commerce of his country. Allahabad he fortified so that it commanded the navigation of the rivers Ganges and Jumna at whose confluence the river is situated. With a position so advantageous for purposes of navigation, and being in the centre of a province fruitful in indigo, cotton, wheat and sugar, and bordering on the great opium district of India, Allahabad is a stirring and lively place. The new town, which has been laid out with spacious squares and broad avenues, has some fine public buildings and a splendid barracks, while the "bungalows" here are handsomely built and surrounded with extensive grounds. In their converse with their new made friends the tourists heard of the part the European residents of the place had played during the great Indian mutiny—how, when a native regiment in the town suddenly

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

revolted, shot down their officers and attacked the residents, killing men, women and children, a remnant of the unfortunates escaped and took refuge in Abkar's Fort, which the Sepoys immediately besieged. With the terrible cruelties committed by the natives upon their more unfortunate companions still before their eyes, the besieged determined that the capture of the fort by the Sepoys should be followed by no more such atrocities, and a train of powder was laid by which they intended to blow themselves up and die in the explosion the moment the fort should fall. The arrival of English troops, however, relieved the place and saved them from the act of beneficent self-destruction.



AHAMEDABAD, THE SHAKING MINARETS.

Allahabad is a sort of centre of religious fanaticism. Not only do the sacred waters of the Ganges and Jumna commingle here, but, so the priests assert and the people believe, the holy current of the Sereswati is added by means of a subterranean channel. The result of so much aqueous sanctity is that Allahabad is a great resort for pilgrims, who come from all parts, and at all times of the year, to wash away their sins in the muddy but sacred waters. At the

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

annual "Mela," a gathering of pilgrims which takes place in the month of January, hundreds of thousands of fanatics meet here, and every twelfth year there is a special gathering which brings millions even to the sacred spot. On these occasions scenes of fanaticism are of common occurrence. The emotional is an essential factor in the Hindoo religion, and hence it is by no means an uncommon thing for one of the pilgrims in the full enjoyment of an immersion which has a triple sanctity, to voluntarily drown himself in the waters. Between two and three hundred thousand is the number who come in the ordinary years, and, when the bathing is over and the guilt of the pilgrims is washed away, they devote themselves to social intercourse and traffic, which adds considerably to the annual trade of the place.

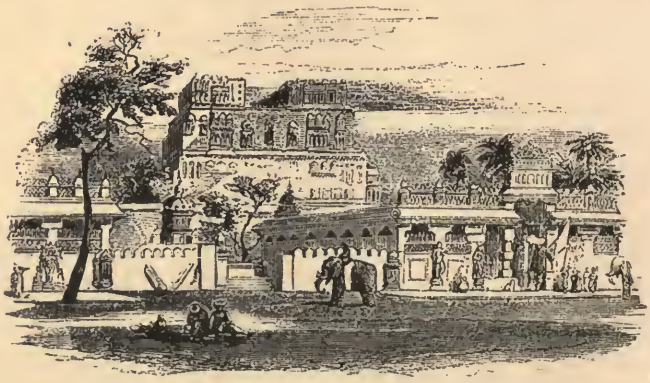
A very delightful time was passed by the travelers while they were the guests of Sir George and Lady Confer, and it was with considerable regret that the party got once more under marching orders, with Agra as their destination.

Coolies in India.

This point was reached on the 23d of February. Agra, one of the great seats of traffic of North-western India, is mainly remarkable for its wonderful remains of Indian art. It is the central point of a government of the same name, containing a population of nearly 30,000,000, and though it has a population of only a trifle over 100,000, it does more business than many Indian towns of much larger size. What interested the travelers more than the commercial status of the town, however, was their desire to make researches among the art treasures of the past, and also to examine the prevailing institutions of the place. What they saw at Allahabad, had only whetted their appetite in this regard, and they all arrived at Agra full of laudable curiosity. Among the first places visited was the fortress of Agra,

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

another monument of the palmy days of good Emperor Akbar. Standing upon the banks of the Jumna, above whose waters the massive walls rise to a height of seventy feet, it must, when built, have been an almost impregnable fortress. Its great size (the circuit of the walls is a mile and a half) made it a grand shelter for the Europeans of the city and vicinity during the mutiny, who, behind its barriers, to the number of 6,000, kept the mutineers at bay for a period of five months. It is among the legends of the place, that when the British captured it, in 1803, they found among its artillery a monster gun weighing 96,000 pounds, having a length of over



Pagoda at Ramisseram.

fourteen feet and a bore of twenty-three inches, from which it could propel a projectile weighing fifteen hundred pounds. The officer in command for some reason, not stated, destroyed this triumph of Indian art.

During their examination of the fortress and its contents the Duvari-l-Maum, the hall in which the Mogul Emperors dispensed judgment, was visited, as was also the palace, whose outer walls jutting over those of the fort itself, overhang them at a height which it made the tourists dizzy to look from. This building is a memento of the reign of Shah Jehan, a grandson of the famous Akbar, and is a worthy monument of that ruler's exquisite architectural taste, being laid out on a magnificent scale. Here were seen lovely courtyards,

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

evidently laid out for the perfect enjoyment of the castle's occupants, and on the floor of one of them was noted an arrangement in mosaic in the form of a chess-board, on which, the legend says, living persons made the moves of the game conducted by the Emperor and one of his guests. The Motee Musjid, or Pearl Mosque, was also examined — an exquisitely beautiful structure, whose interior carving, in which flowers and vines are beautifully wrought, was pronounced superior to anything of the kind the tourists had yet beheld.

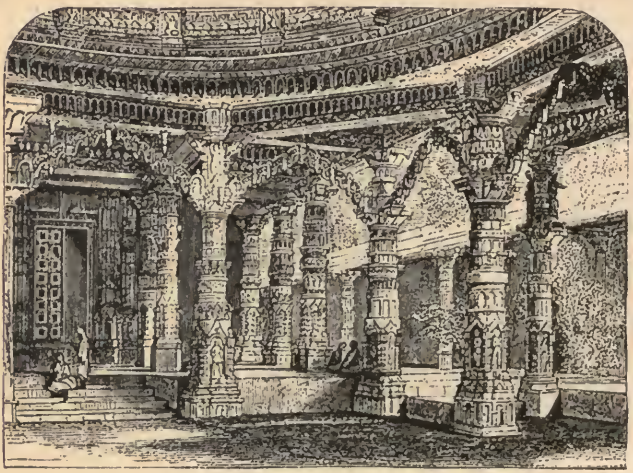
A yet more beautiful reminder of the architectural taste of Shah Jehan and of the extravagance with which he cultivated it, was pro-

TAJE MAHAL, AGRA.

vided in the Taj, the mausoleum erected by that Emperor to the memory of his favorite wife, Noor Mahal, on the right bank of the Jumna, about a mile south of the fort. Words fail to describe the manifold beauties of this structure. It stands at the end of a beautiful park about a quarter of a mile square, planted with the choicest trees and flowers, filled with fountains and surrounded by a high wall. Walking through a magnificent arched gateway and passing on then between two beautiful mosques, the travelers arrived at a lofty sandstone terrace above which rose another, three hundred feet square, at each of whose corners stood a marble minaret, from the summit of

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

one of which they obtained a splendid view of Agra and the surrounding country, and, what interested them even more, a bird's-eye view of the exquisite building before them, of the famous Taj, whose exquisite beauty has for two hundred years been the marvel of India. Of an octagonal form, and built of the purest of white marble, with a dome of the same material rising from its walls, and a graceful cupola flanking each of its sides, the exterior of the building is the consummation of grace, while the elaborateness of the designs in which its carvings have been wrought give the structure an airiness that,



ABOO, VIMLA SAH, JAIN TEMPLE.

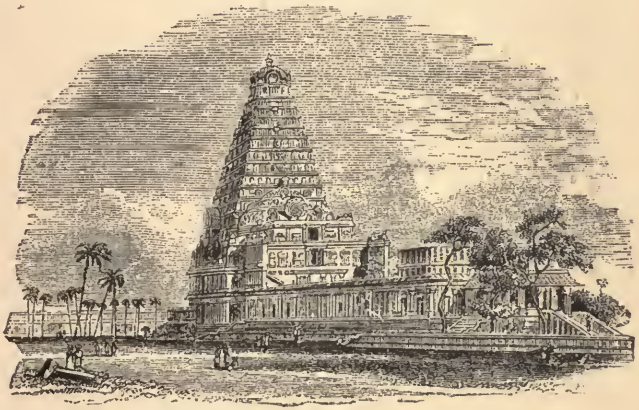
like the marble it is made of, rivals the clouds themselves. In the interior the decorations were found to be even more exquisite. The tomb in which repose the remains of the uxorious Shah Jehan, and of the begum whose loss he so deeply deplored, and whose memory he so artistically honored, was found to be of marvelously decorated marbles, precious stones mingling with the floral tracery which covered its entire surface, and vied in beauty with the fresh flowers strewn upon it by faithful hands every day. It is said that the total cost of this wonderful building, exclusive of labor, which it took twenty thousand artificers twenty years to complete, was a sum of money

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

equal to about $15,000,000, and that a similar building could not be erected now for less than fifty millions of dollars.

On the 24th of February, the General paid a visit to Jeypore, where he met with a formal reception by the Maharajah and his ministers, and Dr. Hendley, the British Resident. The Maharajah wore his full emblems of office, including the crimson emblems of his caste which adorned his brow, and the ribbon and star of the order of India upon his breast. The ceremonies over, the General was driven to the English Residency, escorted by a company of Jeypore cavalry.

A drive to Amber, the ancient Capital of Jeypore, was next enjoyed.



THE GREAT PAGODA, TANJORE.

Here was seen Orientalism in all its glory, the architecture being guiltless of a suspicion of European innovation. The principal attraction provided here was in a visit to the temple where the party saw the sacrifice of a kid performed by the priests. The various apartments of the place were inspected, whose courtyards and chambers, beyond the delicate tracework with which their walls were ornamented, gave no evidence of the luxury which they had beheld at the wonderful Taj. The great feature of the trip lay in the fact, that the General took his first elephant ride on this occasion. The provision of these animals was intended as a compliment, the huge

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

pachyderm being symbolic of authority in India, so that when the General was mounted upon the neck of his scarlet-clothed elephant, he was enjoying regal honors. Mrs. Grant, however, declined to share them, and made the jaunt in a sedan chair which was whisked along at a rapid pace by a quartette of muscular and sound-winded Hindoos.

The party returned to Jeypore the same day and in the morning following paid a visit to the school of arts and industry where they saw cunning artisans at work manufacturing the enameled jewelry for which the place is famed. A visit to the Mint was also made, where the workmen were engaged in the beating and stamping of the current coin of the realm. A collection of tigers was inspected, one of whom, a notorious man-eater who had killed twenty-five unfortunates before he was captured, was greatly admired for his ferocious beauty. The day's sight-seeing had been an exhausting one, and when the party arrived at the Residency they received word that the Maharajah would receive the General at 5 o'clock in the afternoon. The invitation was accompanied by a present from His Majesty, of sweetmeats, nuts, oranges and fruit, and in accordance with oriental etiquette the General tasted of each, and made a polite acknowledgment of the Maharajah's courtesy.

The Palace was reached at 4 P. M., and, as a preliminary to the more serious ceremonies of the occasion, the General inspected the royal stables where he saw some splendid steeds, and some fine exhibitions of horsemanship on the part of the attendants. An examination of the astronomical building of Jai Singh II followed, after which the General climbed to the top of the Palace from which he had a fine view of the city and its surroundings. With oriental precision the courtyard leading to the reception hall was entered at exactly five o'clock. The Maharajah approached, shook hands with the President and Mrs. Grant, led the General to a seat of honor and sat down at his side. An interesting conversation followed, Dr. Hendley acting as interpreter. The Prince said that Jeypore was honored in the presence of the great American ruler whose fame had preceded him to Hindostan, and that he himself regretted that the General's stay was to be so brief. The General replied that his visit to India had been greatly enjoyed, that the prosperity of the people

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

had both pleased and surprised him, and that his visit would have been incomplete if it had not included the sights to be seen at Jeypore. This brief exchange of good feeling over, the Prince made a gesture and the courtyard instantly became peopled with a troup of Nautch girls who engaged in the sacred dance. They and their dance were alike a disappointment. Clad in heavy garments which failed to reveal the remarkable grace of form of the dancers, if it really existed, their heads lavishly ornamented, their noses tricked out with jewels, they formed two lines, while behind them sat four musicians who ground out, from indescribable instruments, a melody which seemed to lack the essential qualifications of time and tune. If the music lacked the inspiring qualities of Strauss or Gungl's compositions, the dancing which accompanied it fell equally short of the graceful movements which constitute the charm of a European ballet. It lacked expression of any kind, and before it was half over, the visiting Americans, with common consent mentally voted it a bore ; and when at a hint from Dr. Hendley, the Prince, with another sign, sent the girls back to the quarters whence they came, no one in the party regretted their departure.

NAUTCH DANCING GIRLS.

The Maharajah then invited the General to play a game of billiards, and this was the only occasion during the trip on which the Ex-President failed to represent his country to advantage. Quite unmindful of the fact, if indeed he ever knew it, that the nation he represented beats the world at billiards as at all other games of skill and muscle, the General made a series of shots which would have made a Schæfer or a Dion blush for him had he been present. The Maharajah tried to let the General win the game, but when it became apparent that it

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

would have taken the General at least all summer to have won the game on the line he was then fighting it out on, His Highness made a neat little run and secured the victory. A stroll through the gardens, where the palace towers were inspected, brought them again to the grand hall of ceremony where His Highness gave each of the party his photograph with an autographic inscription. A very formal leave-taking followed. Night had come on; and the hall was illumined with lights borne by servants. An attendant brought in a tray bearing wreaths of rose and jasmine, two of which the Maharajah placed upon the General's neck and two upon the neck of Mrs. Grant,

PAGODAS AT MAHABALIPOORAM.

to whom also, as a special honor, he gave a string of gold and silken cord. Instructed by the English Resident, the General took four of the wreaths and placed them upon the neck of the Maharajah, who thanked him as he pressed his hands warmly. Then came a servant bearing scented waters contained in a cup of gold. Placing his fingers in the cup the Maharajah transferred the scent to Mrs. Grant's handkerchief and then sprinkled it upon the General's breast and shoulders. The General returned the compliment, and, for such was the import of the ceremony, a lasting friendship was thus cemented between the Maharajah and the Ex-President. Farewells were then spoken finally, and the party drove full gallop to their home, chatting as they went upon the, to them, extraordinary events of the day.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

CHAPTER XVIII.

The Maharajah of Burtpoor — Benares — The Rome of India — Delhi — Scenes of the Indian Mutiny — Calcutta — Sights in the "City of Palaces" — Rangoon — From Burmah to Siam.

IN the Maharajah of Burtpoor to whom General Grant paid a visit, he found a man widely different in character to the Prince of Jeypore. A young man of thirty years, handsome and well framed, the monarch of Burtpoor proved to be anything but an ascetic. Fond of life's enjoyments he still bore the reputation of a stout soldier, and of a firm and energetic ruler. His reception of General Grant was most cordial, he meeting his American visitor at the capital and warmly welcoming him to his domains. A breakfast followed, in which the General sat down with the English residents of the State, the Maharajah's caste not permitting him to join in the meal. He returned at its close, however, when the ceremony of altar and pan was performed which bound the Maharajah and the General as friends for life. On the following day the party paid a visit to the ruins of Futtipoor-Sikra, another of the cities built during Abkar's lengthy reign. These ruins, which cover a space seven miles in circumference, consist of a mosque, a gateway, which is said to be the grandest relic of Indian art, and a number of tombs in which well preserved evidences of the cunning handiwork of the Moslem workmen were apparent.

Benares was next visited. This city, which from its sacred nature has been styled the Hindoo Rome, or the Ecclesiastical Metropolis of

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

Hindostan, and, from its fame as having been in ancient times the seat of Brahminical learning and speculation, has been called the Athens of India, is situated on the left bank of the Ganges, about 390 miles northwest of Calcutta. The ride hither by rail from Burtpoor was a severe trial to the travelers, but the cordial reception they had at the station cheered them.

MADHORAY GHAUT AND THE MINARETS, BENARES.

Mr. Daniels, representing the Viceroy of India, formally welcomed General Grant, and a large guard of honor presented arms as he stepped upon the platform. Having been introduced to a number of prominent Englishmen and also to native rajahs, who had gathered at the station to do him honor, the General entered a carriage, and was driven through the illuminated streets to the residence of the Commissioner, where the much needed rest was had after the fatiguing travel of the day.

Apart from its religious associations, the City of Benares, with its intense Orientalism, entrances the traveler. Of travelers who have visited it recently, none have caught the spirit of the place more truly than Dr. E. D. G. Prime, from whose entertaining book, "Around the World," a few passages descriptive of the sacred city are here given:

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

Benares is the Mecca of the Hindoos, the point to which their most sacred thoughts turn, and where, of all places, they think it blessed to die. Indeed it is an article of the Hindoo faith, that the vilest sinner, if he dies within a circle of ten miles around Benares, is sure of passing at once into everlasting bliss. Thousands are brought to the shores of the Ganges at this spot, that they may drink and bathe in its waters, and die within the charmed circle, with their eyes resting on the sacred river. As soon as the breath has departed, their bodies are burned upon its banks, and the ashes thrown to mingle with its waters. * * * The modern city, if I may apply such a term to one that has stood unchanged for centuries, is the most magnificent in its architecture, and the most strictly Oriental in aspect, of all the cities of India. * * * The views of Benares which linger in my memory are the grandest recollections of all the cities of the East. As seen from the lofty minaret of the Mosque of Aurungzebe, the domes of a thousand temples, the minarets of three hundred mosques, and palaces without number, which princes have built, that they may live and die in sight of the holy river, make up a magnificent picture. The city is skirted with palms and acacias, and the deified peepul, all of which add to the beauty of the scene. But, to see its real grandeur, one must look upon it from the Ganges. Benares is situated on a bluff rising precipitously from the river. Its most massive structures have their foundations laid in the river itself, and rise up a hundred feet by terraces or ghauts, broad stone stairways, so that the palaces and mosques and temples, overhang the river. The style of architecture is gorgeous, and the whole scene so enchanting, that, as one floats down the stream, he seems to be gazing on a city built in fairy land.

THE FAKEER'S ROCK ON THE GANGES.

As soon as the tourists had gained, by walking through its narrow streets, a fair appreciation of its general beauties, they entered into a more systematic sight-seeing, in which they visited the Grand Mosque of Aurungzebe, a magnificent structure, with min-

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

arets 232 feet high. This building is the pride of the Mohammedan populace, who never tire of singing its beauties. A call was also made at the Man Mandil, an observatory built by Jai Singh, upon whose broad stone roof, they noted charts of the siderial sky, traced by Indian astronomers hundreds of years before. Idols after idols were seen, but not a hundredth part of the whole, for it is estimated that while the population of the city is only about 300,000, its idols number nearly twice that amount. Brahminy bulls by the score were encountered, fat and imperious fellows, whose immunity from hardship and regular feeding had made them fine subjects for the slaughterhouse, though woe betide the impious hand that would harm a hair of one of the sacred quadrupeds. These and the mendicant priests who thronged the thoroughfares did not tend to heighten the tourists' opinion of the religion of which the city of Benares is the centre.

GROTTO ON THE GANGES.

The next city visited by the party was Delhi, the city of all others in India which has delight for the historian. Founded by Shah Jehan about 250 years ago, it rests in a circle of territory within which successive dynasties have ruled and fallen, and of each of which some monument remains, one of which "the loftiest single column of the world, stands about ten miles from Delhi, in the midst of magnificent ruins, of which there is no satisfactory account in the records of India." It was with anticipations of rare pleasure that the party neared the city which even modern events had conspired to make world-famous. 'On arriving at Delhi

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

a grand military reception was had, after which the General and Mrs. Grant were driven to Ludlow Castle, the residence of the principal English officer. On the following day the party began investigating the city and its surroundings. Built on a short offset of the Jumna river, and about a mile distant from the main stream, the city is about seven miles in circumference, and partly enclosed by a wall of granite five and a half miles in length, which is pierced by a dozen strongly fortified gates, each named after a well-known city or district of India. Though covering considerable ground the city has a population of only about 150,000.

PALACE OF THE KING, DELHI.

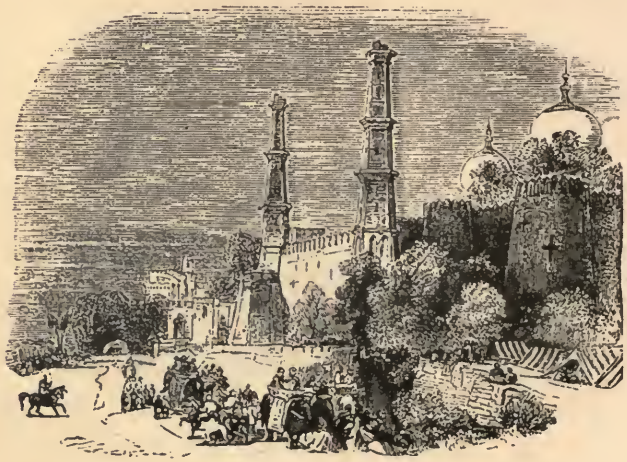
When the travelers were tired of walking through the streets, which were thronged with richly caparisoned Arabian horses and elephants, bearing gaily dressed riders, and heavily-laden camels and buffaloes, with here and there an English carriage, drawn by a handsome pair of imported animals, they prepared to pay visits to the "big guns" in the architectural and historical line which the place affords. An early visit was made to the "Jumma Musjid," the chief mosque, which, built by Shah Jehan in six years, stands on a paved platform, 450 feet square, on a rocky height near the centre of the city, and is considered by the faithful to be the wonder of the world. The building is undoubtedly a grand

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

one, and, with its lofty minarets, forms a striking object from whatever point, within or without the city, it may be viewed.

A visit followed to the Motee Musjid, a miniature reproduction of the Pearl Mosque at Agra, already described in these travels.

The great attraction of the place was provided in the Imperial Palace of Shah Jehan, of whose pristine magnificence only a faint idea can be gained in a survey of it in its present neglected condition. The palace is a collection of buildings, surrounded by a high wall, including a royal mosque, grand gardens, and buildings capable of affording



THE ENTRY TO LAHORE.

apartments for several thousand persons. The party entered the palace by the main gateway, the Lahore, which, originally a tower of great strength, has been made still stronger by its present owners. For a few minutes they lingered in the hall where the magnificent Shah Jehan gave free audience to such of his subjects as had occasion to appeal to him. A small room, that in which the Emperor consulted privately with his friends, was found to be of rare beauty. To quote once more the accomplished American traveler, "It is an open marble pavillion, resting on massive pillars and moresque arches, the marble highly polished, and having the transparency of alabaster."

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

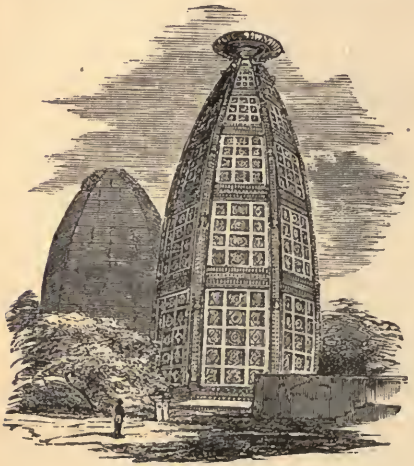
The marble balustrade is exquisitely carved in elaborate perforated work. At each corner of the roof stands a marble kiosk with a gilded dome; the ceiling was once composed of golden and silver filagree work, for which the goldsmiths of Delhi are celebrated to the present day. One side of the hall of private audience commanded a view of the whole interior of the fortress; another looks out upon the palace gardens, which are still kept in great beauty; a third affords a charming view of the river Jumna; while the fourth, which is closed, rests upon the walls of the royal zenana. On the side that is closed once stood the famous "Peacock Throne," the admiration, if not the envy, of the world in the days when the Mogul dynasty was at the zenith of its splendor. It is thus described:

The throne was six feet long and four feet broad, composed of solid gold, inlaid with precious gems. It was surmounted by a gold canopy, supported on twelve pillars of the same material. Around the canopy hung a fringe of pearls; on each side of the throne stood two chittahs or umbrellas, symbols of royalty, formed of crimson velvet, richly embroidered with gold thread and pearls, and with handles of solid gold, eight feet long, studded with diamonds. The back of the throne was a representation of the expanded tail of a peacock, the natural colors of which were imitated with sapphires, rubies, emeralds, and other brilliant gems. Its value was estimated by Tavernier, a French jeweler, who saw it in its perfection, at six millions of pounds sterling, or thirty millions of dollars.

A prolonged stay was made at the Kootuli-Minar, a fluted tower, situated seven miles from the city, of rare beauty, and of such singular construction that it is justly considered one of the wonders of the land. The tower is 240 feet in height, and forms a circumference of about 140 feet at the base, gradually tapering as it rises, until, at the summit its diameter is not more than nine feet. It is divided into five stories, at each of which there is a projecting balcony which encircles the tower and adds to the grace of its proportions. That the tower was constructed with a mathematical purpose is believed by some antiquarians, as measurements made of its different parts have revealed some strange coincidences. Thus the combined heights of the upper and lower stories, are just equal to half that of the whole tower. The lower story is just

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

twice the diameter, and five diameters is just equal to the height of the building. The fluting which ornaments each of the stories, except the fourth, which is a plain cylinder, varies with each. Thus in the first story it is convex in form; in the second it is circular; in the third, angular; and in the fifth the exterior is about equally divided between fluted and plain surface. A climb up a spiral staircase, containing 375 steps, took one or two of the travelers to the summit of the tower, whence a grand view was had of the distant city, and of the ruined cities and monuments which occupied the intervening space.

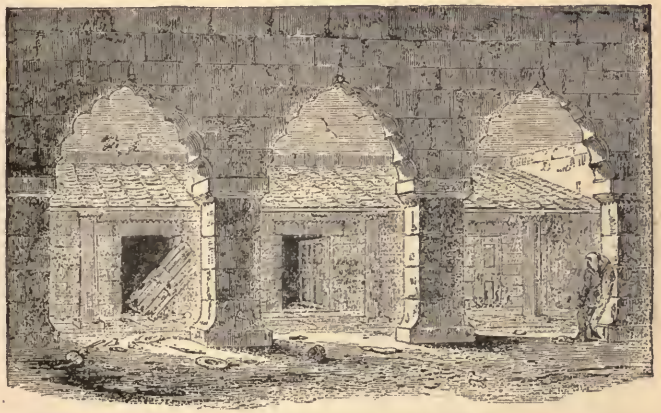


HINDOO TEMPLES AT BINDRABUND.

The interest which Delhi possesses as one of the centres of the great struggle known as the Indian mutiny, was too great for the tourists not to seek some of the spots made famous in the deadly struggle between England and the Sepoys, twenty-two years before. Attended by an officer who took part in the siege, General Grant stood within the rebuilt arsenal, which, during the mutiny, was held by heroic Lieutenant Willoughby and eight companies, against hundreds of Sepoys, until, finding their position untenable, they touched off the train they had prepared in readiness for the emergency and exploded the magazine, killing no less than a thousand rebels. At the Cashmere gate he saw the spot where two gallant young officers marched boldly up to the walls of the city, and, under a shower of balls, deposited the bags of powder with which the gate was blown down to admit the besiegers. At different parts of the city he was shown localities where the struggle between the rebel garrison and the British force, which had just entered the city, waged most desper-

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

ately ; the Moree and Cabool gates, where the English forces were beaten back and the gallant Nicholson was slain ; the Cuttub Minar, where the venerable Sepoy King surrendered to the English, on condition that his life should be spared. These scenes, however, and especially the narration of the terrible acts of retaliatory slaughter which followed the recapture of the town, failed to excite an equal interest with the more peaceful objects which had been seen earlier in the day, and the General being now a man of peace, was not sorry when the time came that he could politely dispense with the attentions of his military chaperone.



THE "SLAUGHTER HOUSE," CAWNPORE.

Calcutta was reached on the 28th of February. At the station a a company of the Madras Fourteenth Regiment, with band and colors, were drawn up in line on the platform, and at the bridge the European Constabulary of the Calcutta police were posted. Amongst the gentlemen who had collected on the platform to receive the General, were: Captain Muir, Aide-de-Camp to the Viceroy of India; Deputy Commissioner of Police Lambert; General Litchfield, the American Consul; Mr. R. McAllister; Mr. Fred. Coke; Mr. Manockee Rustonyee and Son, and the Commanders of several United States vessels in port. When the General stepped from the carriage, the soldiers presented arms, and one of the gentle-

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

men handed the General a letter from Nawab Abdul Gunny Meah, of Dacca, inviting him to visit his place. The party were then driven to the Government House, and as they neared it, a salute of twenty-one guns was fired in honor of the General. A grand dinner party came off in the evening, at which about fifty ladies and gentlemen—a select and highly distinguished party—were present to meet the Ex-President. The toast of the Queen-Empress disposed of, Lord Lytton, the Viceroy, proposed the health of the President of the United States, coupling with it the name of General Grant in a very graceful manner. The speech, as might have been expected from the author of "Lucille," was excellent in both matter and manner. In its open-

THE GOVERNMENT HOUSE AND TREASURY, CALCUTTA.

ing he adverted to the consanguineous bond which tied together the English and American people, and took pride in the fact that it was from that little island in the Northern Seas that the race which had planted colonies in all quarters of the globe had sprung. Becoming less general in his allusion, he skillfully brought his remarks to bear upon the distinguished American, who had just become his guest, closing his speech with the following eloquent tribute :

Ladies and Gentlemen, it is neither customary nor proper to couple the name of any private individual, however eminent he may be, with toasts proposed in honor of the ruling power of a sovereign state. I am not going to infringe that rule; and, as regards the rules of hospitality, I think you must all feel that of hospitality and of sympathy the best expression is in deeds, not words. I think, therefore, that it would be on my part an inhospitable

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

deed if to this toast I added any words which would possibly require from our honored guest the conventional formality of a reply. But, ladies and gentlemen, this at least let me say before I sit down: General Ulysses Grant, like his classic namesake, has seen men and cities in almost every part of the world, enlarging the genius of the statesman and the soldier by the experience of the traveler. Let us hope that when he returns to that great empire of the West, which he has once rescued and twice ruled, he will at least take with him a kindly recollection of his brief sojourn in this empire of the East, where his visit will long be remembered with gratification by many sincere friends and well wishers. Ladies and gentlemen, I have now to request that you will fill your glasses and drink with all honor to our last toast this evening, "The President of the United States of America."

BAZAAR ON THE CHITPORE ROAD, CALCUTTA.

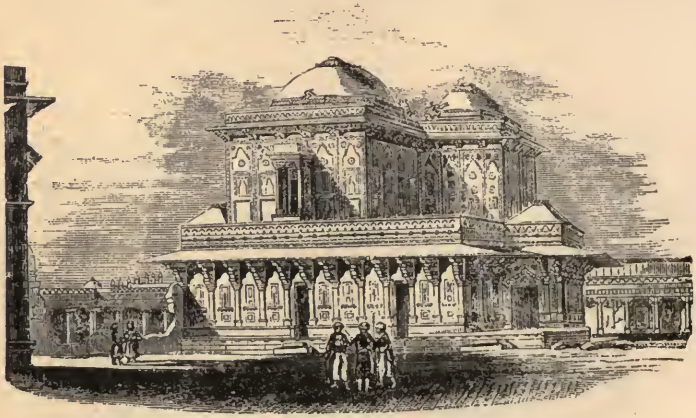
The General made a brief response, which closed the speech-making of the evening, which afterwards was given up to social enjoyment in which the Ex-President was the lion of the occasion.

The splendid opening to General Grant's Calcutta sojourn given by the vice-regal banquet was followed by a succession of festivities, in which the General displayed the same ability as a diner-out which he had exhibited in London; and an ability to combine solid sight-seeing with social enjoyment, which quite surprised the Anglo-Indians, who hardly believed the Ex-President had the constitution to do so much hard work in their enervating climate.

Digitized by Microsoft ®

The sight-seeing had to be accomplished, however, and, no matter how exacting had been the social requirements of the evening before, the General was up bright and early to enjoy a run round the city, and see something new before the sun had gained its full power.

The city of Calcutta had much that interested the travelers. The largest as well as the most important centre of British commerce in India, the metropolis of the land, it is situated on the river Hoogly, an outlet of the Ganges, at about 100 miles distant from the sea. The city itself is strikingly handsome, the appearance it presents from the



PART OF THE PALACE OF AKBAR, FUTTIPOOR-SIKRA.

river being so magnificent as to justify the title of "City of Palaces" which is frequently applied to it in the East. Among the public buildings visited, the new Government Offices on the Esplanade, and the Post Office, met with the most favorable criticism at the hands of the tourists. The latter building has a historical interest from the fact, that part of its site covers the ground on which stood the "Black Hole of Calcutta," within which Surajah Dowlah, when he captured Fort William in 1756, locked up the garrison of 146 men. The "black hole" was a room eighteen feet square, with only two small obstructed windows to let in the air. The agonies of thirst and of suffocation which the unfortunate Europeans suffered during that

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

terrible night of the 18th of June, 1756, can not be described ; the fact, that in the morning twenty-three ghastly forms crept from the room over the putrescent corpses of their one hundred and twenty-three companions, tells the tale. It is a terrible story of cruelty, intentional or otherwise, and the obliteration of the place where the hideous affair occurred was an act of wisdom.

Having exhausted the metropolis of Hindostan, the General took a steamer with the intention of visiting British Burmah. Arrived at Rangoon the General had another grand reception. A couple of British men of war were in the harbor, and they honored the American with a salute and the ceremony of manning the yard arms. The shipping in port put on their holiday attire, and on shore the whole population of the city seemed to have poured out to do the Ex-President honor. At the wharf, whose landing was covered with scarlet cloth and ornamented with the American and British standards, the party were met by Mr. Aitcheson, the English Commissioner, and Mr. Leishmann, the American Vice-Consul. A delightful time was passed here, and the party would have lingered longer in the land of the Brahmin, but time was speeding on, and as the General had decided upon visiting Siam before going to China, an earlier start was made than, perhaps, was agreeable to all parties concerned.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

CHAPTER XIX.

Singapore — Wonderful Vegetation — Siam — Arrival at Bangkok — An Elaborate Programme — Dinner with the King — A Venerable Statesman — Off for China.

SINGAPORE was reached on the first of April, and a landing was made at this interesting point, with the intention of passing a few days there. A glorious reception was given the Ex-President here, in which both the English residents and the natives took part. A pleasant surprise was in store for the General, to whom was handed, shortly after landing, an autograph letter from the King of Siam, inviting the Ex-President to visit him at his royal residence. The letter, which was enclosed in a blue satin envelope, ran as follows :

THE GRAND PALACE, BANGKOK, 4th February, 1879.

MY DEAR SIR:—Having heard from my Minister for Foreign Affairs, on the authority of the United States Consul, that you are expected in Singapore on your way to Bangkok, I beg to express the pleasure I shall have in making your acquaintance. Possibly you may arrive in Bangkok during my absence at my country residence, Bang Pa In; in which case a steamer will be placed at your disposal to bring you to me. On your arrival I beg you to communicate with His Excellency, my Minister for Foreign Affairs, who will arrange for your reception and entertainment.

Yours very truly,

CHULAHLONGKORN, R. S.

TO GENERAL GRANT, late President of the United States.

This kind and courteous attention decided the General to make a visit to Siam. In the meantime the party set about seeing what Singapore had in store for them. This island, which is part and parcel of

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

the British Indian Empire, is situated at the southern extremity of the Malay peninsula. Singapore, the capital, has an importance as being a touching place for all steamers going eastward or westward, hardly a day passing without the port being visited by sailing vessels or steamers. This makes it a lively residence place, but it possesses other advantages to make it a pleasant place to sojourn in. It lies just one degree north of the equator; hence it is in a region of perpetual summer, while its vicinity to the sea and its frequent showers, which are confined to no particular season, ensure it a remarkably even temperature, the thermometer seldom making a higher record than 90°,

SINGAPORE, SIAM, FROM GOVERNMENT HILL.

or falling much below 70°. A walk through the city showed that it is really divided into three towns, each of which is almost exclusively occupied by a distinct race. Thus the western or commercial portion of the town was found to be inhabited by Chinese, the eastern portion by the natives, and the centre by the European residents. Here the travelers saw for the first time the Chinese pagoda. What interested them more than the city itself was its suburbs, in which they saw growing a number of trees of commerce, with whose product they had long had gastronomic acquaintance. Groves of bananas and cocoanuts were seen, and the luscious fruit and creamy nut were tasted fresh from the tree. A grove of nutmeg trees was inspected one morning, and

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

the fragrant fruit removed from its three-fold shell, the inner case of which is the mace of commerce. A few miles from town a visit was paid to a spice plantation, where cinnamon, clove, and all kinds of spices were advancing to maturity. The variety and richness of the vegetable growth of the island surprised the travelers, who, in one day's wanderings about the city, saw a greater collection of different kinds of trees and shrubs than they had believed possible, among them the pine-apple, bread-fruit, cocoanut, orange, mango, coffee, chocolate, cassia, clove, custard-apple, and a variety of shade and palm trees, too numerous to mention their different names. There is a botanical garden in the city, but the richness of the ordinary flora of the place made its existence seem almost supererogatory.

A few days were very pleasantly spent at Singapore, and on April 9th, the party started in a small steamer for Siam. Bangkok, the King of Siam's capital, was reached on the 14th of April. They were met at the bar of the harbor by the royal yacht, which had the American colors flying at the fore. A boat from the yacht brought to the tourists' steamer U. S. Consul Sickles, the son of the Foreign Minister, representing the Siamese Government, and an aide of the King, who handed the General the following letter:

THE GRAND PALACE, BANGKOK, April 11th, 1879.

SIR:—I have very great pleasure in welcoming you to Siam. It is, I am informed, your pleasure that your reception should be a private one; but you must permit me to show, as far as I can, the high esteem in which I hold the most eminent citizen of that great nation which has been so friendly to Siam, and so kind and just in all its intercourse with the nations of the far East.

That you may be near me during your stay, I have commanded my brother, His Royal Highness the Celestial Prince Bhanurangsi Swangwongse, to prepare rooms for you and your party in the Saranrom Palace, close to my palace, and I most cordially invite you, Mrs. Grant and your party at once to take up your residence there, and my brother will represent me as your host.

Your friend,

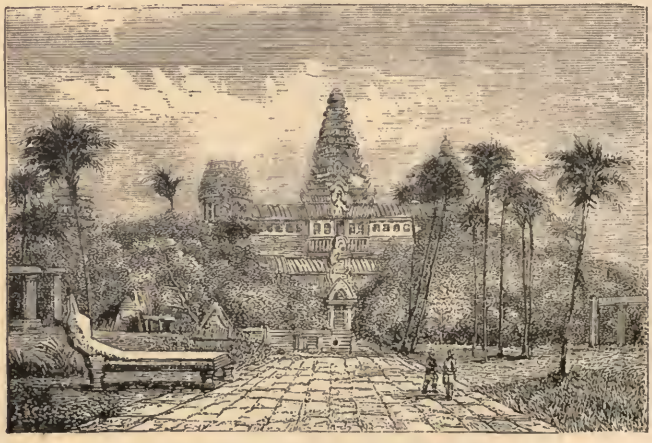
CHULAHLONGKORN, R. S.

HIS EXCELLENCY GENERAL GRANT, late President of the United States.

At 4 o'clock in the afternoon, a royal gondola put out from the shore and conveyed the party to the landing, where a guard presented arms and an excellent band played "Hail Columbia" as the General stepped

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

upon Siamese soil. The welcome was most cordial. The Foreign Minister greeted the General, and expressed pleasure at seeing him. He then presented the Ex-President to his suite and to a number of gentlemen in attendance, among whom were Mr. Alabaster, the royal interpreter, and Captain Bush, an English naval officer in charge of the Siamese navy. Entering carriages the party were driven to the palace of Hwang Saranrom, where their reception showed that the Celestial Prince was determined to carry out handsomely the instructions given him by his royal brother. As the long line of carriages



ONGKOR, PRINCIPAL ENTRANCE OF THE WAT, SIAM.

swept by the barracks, a salute of twenty-one guns greeted the General. At the palace gate another guard was drawn up, and another band played the American national air. Here the General was met and escorted to the palace by Phra Si Dhammason, of the foreign office, where the King's private Secretary took the Ex-President in charge and led him to the top of a flight of marble steps, where stood His Royal Highness, the Celestial Prince, Bhanurangsi Swangwongse, a handsome young fellow of twenty, who said that his palace was the General's home, and that he had been commanded by the King, his brother, to say that anything in the kingdom that would contribute to the happiness, comfort or honor of General Grant was at his dis-

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

posal. The General made a grateful response, and the Prince offering his arm to Mrs. Grant escorted her and the General to their apartments, the members of his suite looking after the comforts of the rest of the party.

In the evening, the General and party dined quietly with the Prince, who submitted to his distinguished guest a lengthy programme which the King had arranged for his entertainment, and which comprised seven days of sight-seeing. The General did not have the time to spare to follow out the whole programme, as he was compelled to return to Singapore in five days, so that a few changes had to be made in the order of exercises.

On the morning of their second day at Bangkok the party paid a visit to the Ex-Regent of Siam, an aged statesman who governed the land during the minority of Chulahlongkorn, and was still possessed of great influence in the land. The interview which the General had with this venerable statesman was full of interest. The General brought a practical issue to the front and expressed a hope that the heavy rains which had fallen recently would not hurt the crops, to which the old gentleman responded that such would not, in his opinion, prove the case. Having taken a few whiffs of his cigar and sipped the cup of fragrant tea which formed part of the formality of the occasion, the General again tried to get the aged man to speak freely upon national affairs. He dwelt upon the importance to Siam of a fuller intercourse with the nations of the world. The old gentleman, however, was not to be drawn into a decided expression of opinion. In his opinion Siam was a peculiar country. It was a country apart from the great highways of commerce, and, peaceful itself, had no desire to enter into the strifes of other nations. In dealing with them it had always endeavored to be friendly and had made every concession in order to secure peaceful relations with them. In short, the venerable politician thought that the Siamese were a happy, contented people, and that the best way to continue so was for outside nations to let them alone.

The King of Siam was visited on the 14th of April. The Grand Palace in which he resides was next to that of Saranrom, in which the General was being entertained, and the party drove to it in state

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

carriages. At the gate of the palace, where a body of troops were drawn up, an officer met the General and escorted him through an avenue of temples, shrines and pavilions, and up a wide flight of marble steps to the audience room. Here the King, a spare young man, active and nervous in his movements, his prominent feature a sharp, black eye, that flitted to and fro among his visitors, advanced and shook hands with General Grant. Shaking hands with Mrs. Grant, he offered her his arm and conducted her to a sofa, in the centre of which he sat, while the General occupied the other side. A formal conversation ensued, in which words of welcome on the

BANGKOK, SIAM.

part of the King were gracefully responded to by the General and Mrs. Grant.

On the following day the King returned the call. The ceremonies of the occasion were very imposing. As the hour of the visit drew near, guards gathered in front of and around the palace. A band of music took up position in the palace yard. Attendants bearing staves in their hands cleared the streets, and announced that the King was coming and should be allowed undisputed way. A squadron of cavalry constituting the royal body guard, under command of a Royal Prince, preceded the carriage, in which the King occupied a back seat, accompanied by two Princes. The approach of the royal

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

carriage was announced by trumpet, when the General prepared to receive his kingly guest. Colonel Grant, clad in the uniform of a lieutenant-colonel, waited at the palace gate to receive the King in his father's name. The General met the King at the foot of the marble steps and conducted him to the reception room, where, with the aid of Mr. Alabaster, the interpreter, quite a lengthy conversation was had. The General, in reply to the expressed hope of the King that he had been made comfortable at the Saranrom Palace, assured His Royal Highness that nothing could be more agreeable than the hospitality of the Prince. The King then referred to the pleasant relations which had always existed between Siam and America, which land did not look upon the East with any idea of aggrandizement. The United States were a nation to whom the Siamese could look for advice and counsel, and the influence of such Americans as had come to Siam had been of service to the people.

RUINS AT AYUTHIA, SIAM.

General Grant assured the King that experience had proved that the United States policy of non-intervention in the internal affairs of other nations was a wise one. He stated that in his travels through India and Burmah he had been gratified with the commendations bestowed upon American products imported into those countries, and he would be pleased to see Siam sharing in this trade. This was as far as the American Government desired to seek an influence in the East.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

The King appreciated the point made, and replied that it would please him to see the commerce between Siam and America widely developed. Siam was, in his opinion, a great deal like the United States in the fact that it possessed a large territory and a small population who, as yet, had been unable to develop it fully. A suggestion by the General that the introduction of skilled labor from America might prove advantageous, elicited the further remark that the Siamese were a conservative people, and never adopted anything until they had studied it carefully.

A State dinner at the Royal Palace was the event of the following day. This was a grand occasion. The Siamese wore State dresses of gold cloth richly embroidered, and the King wore the family decoration, a star of nine points, from the top of each of which glistened a beautiful gem, a diamond occupying the central point. There were forty guests present, among them being His Royal Highness the Celestial Prince, several princes, members of the royal family of lower rank, General Grant and party, the American Consul, Mr. Sickles, and Miss Struder, daughter of the Consul at Singapore; Mr. Torrey, the American Vice-Consul, and Mrs. Torrey; the Foreign Minister, his son, the King's private secretary, Mr. Alabaster, the members of the Foreign Office, and the aides of the King who had been attending the General. The table was a magnificent sight. The service was of solid silver, its prevailing design being the three-headed elephant, a part of the national arms. Two bands were present, which played alternately Siamese and European music. At the end of the repast, which lasted about three hours, His Majesty arose and made the following speech in Siamese, which was translated by his interpreter, who stood behind his chair:

YOUR ROYAL HIGHNESS, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN, NOW ASSEMBLED: I beg you to hear the expression of the pleasure which I have felt in receiving as my guest a President of the United States of America. Siam has for many years past derived great advantages from America, whose citizens have introduced into my kingdom many arts and sciences, much medical knowledge and many valuable books, to the great advantage of the country. Even before our countries were joined in treaty alliance, citizens of America came here and benefited us. Since then our relations have greatly improved,

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

and to the great advantage of Siam, and recently the improvement has been still more marked. Therefore it is natural that we should be exceedingly gratified by the visit paid to us by a President of the United States. General Grant has a grand fame, that has reached even to Siam, that has been known here for several years. We are well aware that as a true soldier he first saw glory as a leader in war, and, thereafter accepting the office of President, earned the admiration of all men as a statesman of the highest rank. It is a great gratification to all of us to meet one thus eminent both in the government of war and of peace. We see him and are charmed by his gracious manner, and feel sure that his visit will inaugurate friendly relations with the United States of a still closer nature than before, and of the most enduring character. Therefore I ask you all to join with me in drinking the health of General Grant and wishing him every blessing.

The General made a suitable response, in which he expressed the hope that there would soon be seen in America more of the Siamese; that embassies and diplomatic relations would draw them closer together, and that the commerce of both countries might thereby be increased. He desired to see the young men of Siam visit America, and attend American colleges as they now attended colleges in England and Germany. He could assure them all a kind reception, and that their visits would be both interesting and advantageous. In conclusion he asked the company to drink the health of His Majesty the King, and prosperity and peace to the people of Siam.

Receptions, entertainments and excursions made the stay in Siam all too brief, and, after a week's enjoyment, the General started for China, which was reached on the 28th of April.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

CHAPTER XX.

Cochin China — A Sojourn at Sai-gon — Hong Kong — Address by the Chinese Residents — Canton — A Grand Reception — Entertained by the Viceroy — Dinner at Consul-General Lincoln's — Macao — A Poet's Grotto — Important Correspondence — Shanghai — Tientsin — Pekin — Departure for Japan

THE tour round the world was fast being accomplished. Only two more countries—China and Japan—remained to be visited before the General would start on the Trans-Pacific ocean voyage, which was to take him once more to his native land. Cochin China was reached on the 25th of April. The point touched at was Sai-gon, an important town, situated at a point on the river of the same name, thirty-five miles from the ocean. The place was captured by the French in 1861, hence it devolved upon the Governor of French Cochin China, Rear Admiral La Fond, to do the honors of the occasion. That official invited the party to make their sojourn at the Government House. Having passed the night there, the party spent the morning and afternoon of the following day in visiting points of interest in the city. The Royal Palace and two very handsome Chinese Pagodas of large size were examined, and the Naval Yard and Arsenal, the largest in the Empire, were also inspected. In the evening a public levee was held, at which a number of European and native residents paid their respects to the General. The affair lasted until midnight, when the party returned to the ship, which on the following morning resumed its voyage, arriving at Hong Kong on the evening of April 30th. The vessel had no sooner cast anchor than she was filled with

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

people anxious to catch an early glimpse of the famous traveler. United States Consul Mosby, of Hong Kong; Lincoln, of Canton; Mr. Holcombe; and delegations from the subjects of Japan and other countries, crowded round the Ex-President and welcomed him warmly. These hearty greetings over, the party proceeded to the United States ship Ashuelot, which received them with a salute. Here they took lunch, after which they embarked upon the Colonial Government launch, which carried them to the city. At the landing pier, which

THE HARBOR OF HONG KONG.

had been decorated in the General's honor, he was received by Governor Hennessey and staff, the members of the Legislative Council, the heads of the Military and Naval Services, and a vast multitude of spectators. Introductions accomplished, the party were escorted by a guard of honor, through gloriously illuminated streets, to the Government House. On the first of May the General paid a visit to Consul Mosby, and spent the rest of the day in inspecting localities of importance.

Commonly known as Hong Kong the real name of the city is Victoria, it having been christened so in honor of the British Queen, after the cession of the island to Great Britain in 1841. Like the

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

island upon which it is situated, the city of Hong Kong presents hardly a level acre to the eye of the traveler; while behind it loom up some grand granitic peaks, the highest of which, which seems to overhang the town, reaches an altitude of 1,825 feet. Being a free port the city is entered by large numbers of vessels, which has the effect of making the town one of the liveliest in China.

On the second of May the Ex-President held a public reception at the American Consulate, and in the evening he dined with Sir John Smale, Chief Justice of Hong Kong. A state dinner followed, on the 3d of May, at which all the leading people of the city were present, and at which Governor Hennessey made an address which captured the hearts of the American residents, so full was it of good feeling toward the United States and of respect for the distinguished American who happened to be his guest. To this address the General made a brief but eloquent response, closing it with the sentiment, "Good will and alliance between Britons and Americans," an expression of good feeling which elevated him still higher in the good opinion of his British hosts.

MANDARIN, IN DRESS OF CEREMONY.
CHINESE LADY, HER SON AND SERVANT.

The Europeans in Hong Kong, however, did not have the honoring of Grant all to themselves. On Monday morning, just prior to his departure, the General received a deputation of Chinese residents, who presented him with the following address:

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

To General Ulysses S. Grant, late President of the United States of America, and Commander-in-Chief of the United States Army:

Sir — On the occasion of your honoring Hong Kong with your presence, we, the undersigned, on behalf of the Chinese community, approach you to give you a hearty welcome, and beg to present you an address expressiev of our high esteem and respect for you. During your Presidency your great name and noble deeds were known far and wide, and by the carrying out of a just policy you commanded admiration and respect from all classes of people under your rule. We have been delighted to find that in international questions you have shown a spirit of impartiality and fairness, treating Americans and foreigners alike, and the Chinese who have been trading in the United States have sung, and continue to sing, praises of the many good actions done by you while in office.

We have longed to see you but, being far away, we were hitherto not permitted to realize our wish. Now that you have favored us with a visit we avail ourselves of the opportunity to present you with a Scroll inscribed with these four words, "Benefit to Chinese People," which we hope may serve as a souvenir of your interview with the Chinese Community of Hong Kong.

Signed by Lee Ting, Ho Amei, Lee Tuck Cheong, and ninety others.

In his reply to this address General Grant expressed his pleasure at meeting the deputation and at hearing the kind words of their address. He had long looked forward to visiting China, and now that he had done so it gave him pleasure to see that the Chinese were an intelligent, thrifty and industrious people. He expressed the wish that the relations between the Chinese and Americans might continue in harmony, and in conclusion thanked his audience for the memento which accompanied the address.

Canton was reached on the evening of the 6th of May. The reception here accorded to the Ex-President was a grand one. The Viceroy sent a gunboat to act as escort to the General in his sail up the Pearl river. Canton is situated thirty-six miles from the coast, and in traveling this distance numerous forts were passed, all of which fired salutes and paraded their troops in honor of the Ex-President. At nine o'clock in the evening Canton was reached. The occasion was duly honored by the vessels in port, many of them burning blue lights and firing rockets. It was too late to do anything in the way of receptions, so the General, after exchanging a few words with the Consular officials who had put in an early appearance, retired for the

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

night. In the morning the Ashuelot and the Chinese gunboats in port exchanged salutes, while the junks and foreign vessels in port donned their brightest bunting in honor of the American visitor.

Canton was all agog with expectation. The Viceroy had already notified the American Consul of his intention to pay General Grant special honors when he arrived. In order, too, that his visitor might be duly honored by the populace he issued a number of bulletins remind-

NEW CHINA STREET, CANTON.

ing them of the proprieties of the occasion, and calling upon them to close their houses, clean their streets, and get their troops ready to help in the honors of the day. One of the earliest of these pronunciamentos was as follows:

We have just heard that the King of America, being on friendly terms with China, will leave America early in the third month, bringing with him a suite of officers, etc., all complete on board the ship. It is said that he is bringing a large number of rare presents with him, and that he will be here in Canton about the 6th or 9th of May. He will land at the Tintsy ferry, and will proceed to the Viceroy's palace by way of the South gate, the

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

Fantai's Ngamun and the Waning Street. Viceroy Lan has arranged that all the mandarins shall be there to meet him, and a full Court will be held. After a little friendly conversation he will leave the Viceroy's palace and visit the various objects of interest within and without the walls. He will then proceed to the Roman Catholic Cathedral, to converse and pass the night. It is not stated what will then take place, but notice will be given.

The effect of these official intimations of the proposed visit of the General was that when the Ex-President landed at Canton the whole population seemed to have turned out to see him. Everywhere that the General appeared an ocean of faces surrounded him. He was carried into the city in a green chair on the shoulders of eight stalwart Mongols. The color of the chair alone implied a compliment, green being the color esteemed next to the royal yellow in China, but it was otherwise a magnificent affair; being exquisitely ornamented and upholstered and surmounted by a beautiful silver globe. In front and behind the chair and its carriers moved a small guard of soldiers, who, though unarmed, added to the majesty of the procession, and by a continuous shouting, kept the crowd concentrated in the vicinity of the General.

MILITARY MANDARIN AND CHINESE SOLDIER.

Although their destination, the vice-regal palace, was but a league distant, it took the procession over an hour to cover the ground, so dense was the crowd through which a way had to be made. At the lowest computation by persons familiar with the city there were not less than two hundred thousand people on the streets. When the size and compactness and enthusiasm of this crowd

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

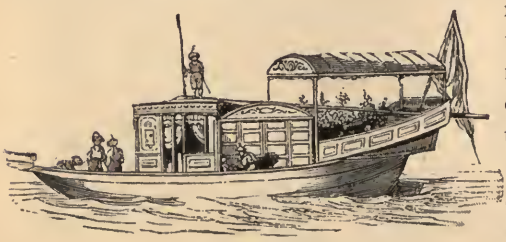
is considered; when it is remembered that the shouting guard of soldiers rent the air incessantly with their cries; that every here and there the Chinese salute of three guns was belched forth; that the crowd kept concentrating around the General's swinging chair as he advanced; a faint idea can be formed of the scene which was presented when the vice-regal palace was reached and the visitors descended from their chairs and prepared to enter the reception room where the Viceroy awaited their coming. The reception of the General was most hearty. The Viceroy advanced from his position at the doorway of the audience chamber, and with a gesture that was the perfection of courtesy and cordiality welcomed his visitor. His appearance was in striking contrast with that of the General who wore a plain evening dress. The Viceroy's dress consisted of the mandarin's hat, the pink button and flowing silken robes richly embroidered. His earliest remark was to the effect that he knew his own unworthiness to receive a visit from so great a personage as General Grant, and that he felt the honor the more on that account. He then presented the General to the members of his Court; to the Tartar General, Chang Tsein; the Imperial Commissioner of Customs, Jen Chi; the Deputy Tartar General, San Chang Mow; and the Assistant Tartar General, Chi Hwo. The Viceroy then welcomed each member of the American party, and presented them to his suite. A short time was passed in the exchange of courtesies when the Viceroy led them into an adjoining chamber where they sat down to small tables upon which cups of tea had been placed. Having pledged one another in the cup that cheers, the Americans were led by their hosts into a garden where a regal banquet was served for their delectation. A table laid with eighty dishes was in front of them, and beside each of them lay two chopsticks and a knife and fork, which gave the American banqueters a choice between helping themselves to the Chinese repast in the American fashion, or in the method in vogue in the Celestial Kingdom. The dinner was all dessert. There were no viands to puzzle the strangers. Nothing in the way of eating but sweetmeats, candied fruits, walnuts, almonds, ginger and cocoanuts, with tea, champagne, and Sauterne by way of beverages. A final cup of tea ended the banquet, and gave the visitors a gentle intimation that the time of

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

departure had arrived. On their way from the palace to their home, the visitors were greeted with scenes of enthusiasm similar to those which had marked their approach.

On the 11th of May, Consul-General Lincoln gave a grand state dinner, in honor of General Grant. About fifty guests were present, among them Captain Perkins, Mr. McEwan, Mr. Deering, and Messrs. Case and Strickland, of the Ashuelot. The dinner was a capital one, and after its conclusion speeches were made. At 10 o'clock a reception was held, at which all the Americans and Europeans in the place were presented to the General.

The time at Canton was limited to four days, and so much had to be done here in the way of receiving the attentions of the people, that but little time was given the General to visit the various points of interest in the place. Still enough was seen to justify the claims made by the residents, that Canton was, in the matter of wealth and elegance, the first city in the Empire. The city was found to be not only well built but clean, which is a feature specially worthy of mention in a Chinese city. Several joss-houses were visited, one of the most celebrated of which was known as the "Temple of Horrors," whose attractive feature is supplied in a series of rude representations of the torment of purgatory and perdition, which occupy the square in front of the temple. The images are of wood or clay, each group representing one of the stages of transmigration through which a human being passes on his road to the condition of the lower animals. The beings are represented as going through all sorts of processes, among them that of boiling in a cauldron of oil; of being ground between mill-stones; of being pressed between planks until the blood oozed forth from the sides of the victim; and so on, the effect produced upon the minds of the tourists, however, being ludicrous rather than horrible. The "Temple of the Five Hundred Gods" was also inspect-

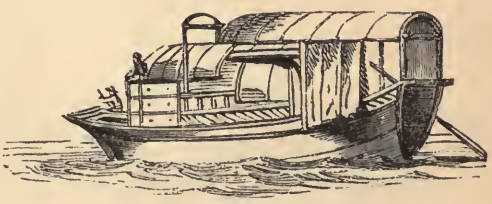


CHINESE FLOWER BOAT.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

ed, and the five hundred carved and gilded life-size figures were acknowledged to be, from the great variety of form and feature which they presented, one of the strangest sights the tourists had beheld in their travels.

Departing from Canton, the General next stopped at Macao, the Portuguese colony in China. The city of Macao is situated on the coast of China, at the mouth of the Canton river, occupying a peninsula on the southeast side of the island of Heang-Shang. The city has a population of about 60,000 people, of whom 10,000 are a mixed multitude of nearly all nations of the world except Chinese, who form the balance of the city's inhabitants. The city is built upon the acclivity of two hills, around a large, semi-circular bay, and seen from the water its white-washed stone houses make it one of the brightest, sunniest spots on the coast of China. The place has a literary fame, too, as having been the residence of the Portuguese poet, Camoëns. Here, in a grotto delightfully situated in a garden back of the city, he wrote part of the "Lusiad." This beautiful spot, which now bears the name of "Camoëns' Garden," was pronounced by the tourists to be just such a spot as a poet would select in which to walk and muse and give rein to his fancy. The grotto, a peculiar formation of rocks, shaded by large oriental trees, was entered with veneration, the travelers feeling that they were treading upon classic ground. Notwithstanding these romantic reflections, on leaving the place they could not but remark upon the courtesy they had received at the hands of the proprietor of the place, Senor Marques, who not only showed them over the grounds, but emphasized his kind reception by building over the entrance to the grotto a beautiful arch, bearing the inscription "Welcome to General Grant."



Chinese Family Boat.

Re-embarking on the Ashuelot, the General resumed his trip along the coast of China, calling, on the 13th of May, at Swatow and Amoy, treaty ports thrown open to foreigners under the treaty of Lord Elgin,

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

at each of which places pleasant receptions were accorded to the party.

As the good ship Ashuelot neared Shanghai, the General disposed of some important correspondence, with whose nature the reader of this history should be made acquainted.

In the first place he gave his attention to a letter he had received from the King of Siam, dated the 20th of April, at the Grand Palace, Bangkok, in which the royal Chulahlongkorn acknowledged the receipt of the telegram which the General had sent him, expressing

Crater of Kilauea, Hawaii.

pleasure at his reception. He added that, though the General was passing on to visit wealthier cities and more powerful nations, he (the King) depended upon the General's not forgetting Siam. He added that he intended to write to the General from time to time, and hoped to receive a few words in reply.

In answer to this the General assured His Majesty that nothing more could have been done to make his Siamese trip agreeable, and that he would always be glad to hear from His Majesty in regard to the prosperity and progress of the beautiful country over which he ruled with so much justice and thought for the ruled.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

The following letter was received from King Kalakaua, ruler of the Hawaiian Islands:

TOLANI HALL, Honolulu, Hawaiian Islands, February 18, 1879.

DEAR SIR:—The public newspapers give me the information that you are at present on your passage to the East, and are intending to return to the United States across the Pacific Ocean. When I was in the United States during your Presidency, you manifested such interest in the prosperity of my kingdom that I am proud to think it will not be uninteresting to you to observe the progress we have made, and the general state of the country.

I will not remind you that other travelers have found the natural features of the islands, and more especially their volcanic phenomena, interesting, and I entertain a hope that, if you accept the invitation which I now tender to you to visit us, as a guest of myself and this nation, on your return to your native country, such a visit will be a pleasing remembrance to you.

For myself, it will afford me a great gratification to receive and entertain you, and my people will be proud to do everything in their power to make your visit agreeable.

I am your friend, KALAKAUA.

STREET SCENE IN HONOLULU.

In reply to this, the General wrote that it would afford him the greatest pleasure to accept the King's invitation, if he could do so. He had always felt the greatest desire to visit the Hawaiian Islands, but while he could not yet say positively that he would not be able to do so, it would be impossible for him to give a positive answer until he got to Japan, and learned of the running of the vessels between Yokohama and Honolulu, and between the latter place and San Francisco.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

He also responded to a very cordial letter from Lui Kun, the Viceroy of Kwangtung and Kwanghai, acknowledging receipt, at the same time, of some beautiful specimens of Chinese work, which the Viceroy had sent as a gift to Mrs. Grant.

Shanghai was reached on the 17th of May, 1879. This city, which is the most important commercial centre of China, is situated on the left bank of the Woosung river, about fourteen miles from its mouth. A walled city, its population has increased so that outside of its gates extensive suburbs have sprung up, among them that occupied by the foreign merchants, whose handsome residences and beautiful gardens form a marked contrast to the squalor and filth which make the city within the walls anything but an agreeable place to the European or American visitor. One short sedan chair ride through its narrow streets sufficed for the tourists, who thereafter confined themselves to the brighter sights and purer atmosphere of the foreign settlements.

SHANGHAI.

As the vessel neared the city, crowds of Chinamen on the banks, to the number of about one hundred thousand, showed that the General's coming had been duly heralded. The vessel was left at three o'clock in the afternoon, and as the barge containing the General and party pulled ashore, the Ashuelot's guns fired a national salute, while the other war vessels in port manned the yards in honor of the Ex-President. As the General mounted the landing, which was decorated with scarlet cloth, the immense crowds cheered lustily and the band in attendance played the American national air. The General was then presented to the Governor, who in turn introduced him to a number of mandarins of high rank who accompanied him as a dele-

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

gation from the Chinese population. Mr. Little, chairman of the Municipal Council, then read an address, in which, on behalf of that body and of the foreign community of Shanghai, he welcomed General Grant to Shanghai, which place he alluded to as the eastern-most commercial settlement of the Continent, in which met the lines that united the Old and the New World. He wished the General a future as happy and distinguished as his past had been, and hoped that after he had departed the General would remember with pleasure the little band of self-governed representatives of all States united in peaceful pursuits and furthering the cause of progress in China.

The General replied, thanking all present for their hearty welcome and paying a compliment to the commercial importance of the city whose evidences of prosperity had already surprised him not a little. He was then escorted to his carriage by a guard of honor composed of the volunteer rifles of Shanghai and sailors and marines from the American and French men-of-war in port.

The evening was passed at the residence of Mr. Cameron, and proved a notable occasion. Shortly after dark an illumination and torchlight procession in the General's honor lit up the city. This display of enthusiasm was as beautiful as it was hearty. As the General was driven about the open streets, the scene was one of extraordinary brilliancy. Every house was ablaze with light. Vari-colored lanterns illumined the gardens, over whose portals elegant transparencies testified their owners' welcome to the distinguished American visitor. The sky itself seemed lit up by the scintillations flung from the rockets, bombs and Roman candles which kept ascending in a continuous and omnipresent stream of light. In the harbor every vessel was lit up from water-line to top-mast. As the local paper said next morning, in its report of the affair, "Never before has there been such a blaze of candles and gas seen in Shanghai." The illumination lasted in full force until ten o'clock, when the General returned to Mr. Cameron's residence, where he reviewed a firemen's procession, after which came a reception, at which all of the foreign residents paid their respects to the Ex-President.

Tientsin was the next point visited. The sail up the Peiho river

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

was a continued ovation. Here and there a fort was passed, and each one belched forth its salute of twenty-one guns in the General's honor. All the junks and vessels passed on the way were decorated. As the city was neared, a fleet of Chinese gunboats formed in line and manned their yards. As they neared the landing, the banks of the river were again found to be crowded with people. The Viceroy soon boarded the Ashuelot, which saluted him as he did so. The General received his visitor cordially, and leading him to the upper deck sat down with him and engaged in quite a lengthy conversation. The Viceroy Li-Hung-Chang, one of the ablest statesmen and warriors in the kingdom, through whose superior generalship the Taeping rebellion was subdued, in July, 1865, interested the General greatly. His conversation showed that the fame which had credited him with being one of the most advanced in ideas of Chinese statesmen was well earned, and that the introduction of Western civilization into China had in him a powerful advocate.

A Street in Tientsin.

The Viceroy's visit was returned on the following day in great pomp. A marine guard from the Ashuelot accompanied the General, who was met at the landing in front of the vice-regal palace by a body of troops. Here awaited him a chair lined with yellow silk—an honor which showed the Viceroy ranked him with Imperial rulers. The procession from the landing to the palace door was essentially imposing. The multitudes of people reached in every direction, as far as the eye could see; through the thin space which separated them into two dense masses of humanity, the procession moved slowly, while the firing of guns and beating of gongs marked its progress. At the

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

palace door the Viceroy, surrounded by his mandarins and attendants, met the General and conducted him to an inner room where they had another prolonged interview, at the end of which Li-Hung-Chang requested the General to sit with him for their combined photographs. The General assented, and the portrait was taken at the close of the interview.

Two days later the Viceroy invited a number of people to meet the General at dinner, which was a grand affair, and at its conclusion a speech was read on behalf of the Viceroy, acknowledging General Grant's talents as a soldier and a statesman, and thanking him for the honor of his visit. The General made a suitable response, at the close of which he invited the Viceroy to visit America, when he would be proud to return his hospitality.

Chinese Peasantry and Watermen Playing at Dice.

A very enjoyable succession of social entertainments filled up the remainder of the time at Tientsin, after which the party went by boat to Pekin. The trip of one hundred and fifty miles was long and tedious, and when they arrived at Pekin at about noon on the 3rd of June, they needed a little rest before they could enter upon the duties of the occasion. This they took in the afternoon, and in the evening the American residents called in a body and welcomed Gen. Grant to Pekin. Then followed an address, read by Dr. Martin, President of the Chinese-English University, and an American, to which the General responded.

Among the earliest native visitors were the members of the

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

Cabinet, among them the Secretary of State, who brought the card of Kung, the Prince-Regent, who, during the minority of the Emperor, a lad of seven, ruled the nation, and intimated that His Imperial Highness would be glad at any time to see General Grant, who named 3 o'clock in the following afternoon as the hour on which he would call upon the Regent.

The visit was made in due form, and after its conclusion General Grant visited the Chinese-English University, where he received an address which was read by one of the students, and which, after reciting in laudatory terms the leading features of Grant's career as soldier and statesman, indorsed the "boom" in the following words:

Now that you have resigned the Presidency, you employ your leisure in visiting different parts of the world, and the people of all nations and all ranks welcome your arrival. It requires a fame like yours to produce effects like these. We, the students of this college, are very limited in our attainments, but all men love the wise and respect the virtuous. We, therefore, feel honored by this opportunity of standing in your presence. It is our sincere hope that another term of the Presidency may come to you, not only that your own nation may be benefited, but that our countrymen resident in America may enjoy the blessings of your protection.

WANG FENGTSAR, Tutor in Mathematics.
WEN HSII, Tutor in English.
NA SAN, Tutor in English.
On behalf of the students of Tunguon College.

Kwang Sii, 5 *y*. 4 *m*. 16 *d*.—*June* 15, 1879.

The General replied as follows:

GENTLEMEN:—I am much obliged to you for your welcome and for the compliments you pay me. I am glad to meet you and see in the capital of this vast and ancient Empire, an institution of learning based upon English principles, and in which you can learn the English language. I have been struck with nothing so much, in my tour around the world, as with the fact that the progress of civilization—of our modern civilization—is marked by the progress of the English tongue. I rejoice in this fact, and I rejoice in your efforts to attain a knowledge of English speech and all that such a knowledge must convey. You have my warmest wishes for your success in this and in all your undertakings, and my renewed thanks for the honor you have shown me.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

On the following day Prince Kung returned the General's call. This was no mere formal ceremony; the Prince had come on business as well as on the requirements of courtesy, and he did not leave until he had advanced well in the accomplishment of his purpose. With diplomatic adroitness, under the cover of asking the General's advice upon the subject, he turned the conversation upon the seizure by the Japanese of the Loo-Choo Islands, and the disturbance of the friendly relations between China and Japan which followed the act. What he wanted was that General Grant should do everything that he could in the interests of peace and justice in the case.

When the General, on his return to Tientsin, again met his old friend, the Viceroy, the latter stated that he had received instructions from the Prince-Regent to converse fully with the General upon the subject which his ruler had broached so delicately a day or two before. The Viceroy gave his views upon the subject of the seizure made by the Japanese Government, claiming that, inasmuch as Japan had refused to notice any communication from China on the subject, the matter was not a diplomatic question as the General had suggested, and its solution could not be reached by the ordinary diplomatic methods. The Viceroy had no doubts as to the correctness of the position China had taken in the matter, and no fear as to the result of a conflict with Japan, should one arise; yet he wished a peaceful and honorable termination to the affair, and pressed the General to act as a mediator between the two nations.

The General expressed his belief that such a termination might be reached, and assured the Viceroy that when he reached Japan he would confer with Mr. Bingham, the American Minister, upon the subject, study up the Japanese case in conference with the Japanese authorities, and if then he could advise or aid in the solution of the difficulty he would be glad to do so.

The Viceroy was not the only member of his family to do honor to the American visitors. On the last night of the General's stay at Tientsin, the wife of the Viceroy gave an entertainment to Mrs. Grant, to which all the leading ladies of the English-speaking colony were invited. This was a memorable occasion. The seclusion of that lady's life had made her a mystery to all the English-speaking resi-

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

dents of Tientsin, and the female half of the society of the place were greatly excited at the prospect of visiting her. For the time being the General occupied the second place in importance in the party, and Mrs. Grant was the heroine of the day. So important an event as a visit to the Regent's consort was not to be entered upon hastily, and numerous meetings were held at which the proprieties of the occasion were determined upon. In this case there were no diplomatic experts to consult with as to the fit and proper ceremonials of the occasion, and the important question of what should be worn had to be decided by the ladies themselves. The decision was in favor of European dress, and when the ladies gathered in the beautiful apartments of the Viceroy's wife, they were clad after the most approved modes of Paris and New York.

At the vice-regal palace the ladies were entertained at a grand dinner, which lasted until 11 o'clock at night, when the party broke up, and Mrs. Grant returned to the Ashuelot, where a number of friends had gathered to say farewell, as the ship was to sail on the following morning. The Viceroy was not of the party, he having sent word that he had gone on ahead with his yacht and a fleet of gunboats, and would await the General's arrival at the mouth of the river where the party were to re-embark on the Richmond. Li-Hung Chang was evidently determined that no one should outdo him in attentions to his distinguished visitor. At the Waku forts the Ashuelot overtook the vice-regal fleet riding at anchor, and, as the American vessel passed them, gunboats and fort combined in a salute, while the Waku garrison paraded within sight of the tourists. The Richmond was sighted three miles out at sea, and the Ashuelot steamed in her direction, followed by the vice-regal yacht. By noon the General and party were safely ensconced on the Richmond's deck, and a barge was sent to bring the Viceroy and suite on board. In the cabin of the Richmond General Grant and Li-Hung-Chang held their parting interview. The General reiterated his appreciation of the pleasure which he had derived from his visit to China, and invited the Viceroy to visit America. The Viceroy regretted that he had not done so earlier in life, and that the trip was now not in his power. He urged the General not to forget him, and asked him if

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

ever China needed his counsel not to withhold it. He alluded feelingly to the friendly relations of the United States and China, and commended to the General and the American people the Chinese who had gone to America, of whose ill-usage he had heard, but which he hoped the justice and honor of the American people would protect them from in the future. Having finally urged the General to use his best offices in connection with the Loo-Choo Islands affair, he bade the General an affectionate farewell. When he returned to his yacht the Viceroy still watched closely the form of the General as his vessel departed, while the cannon of the Richmond thundered forth a salute in his honor. This was the ending of the Chinese trip. The Richmond's bow turned to the eastward and bore the tourists rapidly in the direction of Japan.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

CHAPTER XXI.

Arrival at Japan — Nagasaki — The Governor's Dinner — Judge Bingham — Tokio — Grant's Palace Home — Japanese Decorative Art — The 4th of July — A Grand Celebration — Address by the Emperor — Mrs. Grant's Speech — Private Confab with the Emperor — Departure for Home.

THE Richmond arrived at Nagasaki on the 21st of June. An address of welcome, by a committee of thirteen chosen to represent all alien nationalities, was received and responded to, and the General and party soon after entered upon a systematic search for all that the place had that was novel to the eye. The landscape, of which the town formed the central feature, was singularly beautiful. The bay, upon which the city is built, is seven miles in length, and is bounded by steep hills, from which here and there bristle admirably placed batteries of cannon. The scenery reminded the tourists of what they had seen on the southern coast of England, only that it possessed, in addition to the charms of that locality, the element of grandeur to a very marked degree. The city lies partly on the water's edge, but many of the houses are built on the steep hills, rising one above the other in tiers, like the seats of a theatre, the roof of one house being often on a level with the floor of the one next above it. The temptation to invade a city whose houses were so beautifully embowered in walls of green proved irresistible, and on the day of their arrival the travelers paid a visit to the place. Unlike most oriental towns a closer inspection failed to cast a damper upon the agreeable impression conveyed by the pleasing external. The streets were found to be long and handsome avenues, thirty and forty feet in width, and clean and well

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

paved, flanked by neat wooden and stone cottages, each placed in the centre of a pretty court or garden. Three large streams, that came fresh and sparkling from the hillsides above, rolled through the town, the largest of which was crossed by a number of handsome stone bridges. Now and then the attention of the tourists would be attracted by flights of stone steps leading from the roadway, and climbing these they would come, sometimes to a tea house or other place of entertainment, sometimes to a handsome temple hidden among trees and shrubbery. In a tour of the harbor the tourists visited the island of Papenberg, so called from the persecution of Christians which occurred at Nagasaki at the end of the sixteenth century. The story is that when the order was given to exterminate the foreign religion which had just been introduced by the Jesuits, thousands of the Christians fled to this island as a last resort. They were followed, however, and, while the remainder were put to death by the sword, the priests were taken to the mountain summit, and dashed to death upon the rocks below. The precipice over which they were thrown was pointed out to the tourists, who shuddered as they gazed up its rugged walls, and thought of the terrible fate of the martyrs.

JAPANESE TOWNS PEOPLE.

On the 23rd of June, Utsumi Tadakatsu, the Governor of the province, gave a state dinner in honor of General Grant, at the close of which he expressed his pleasure at being so fortunate as to be able to welcome the General on his first landing on Japanese soil. He said that many years ago he had learned to appreciate the General's great services, and during a visit to the United States he was filled with an ardent desire to learn more of his illustrious deeds.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

The General, in his response, said that he had watched the progress of Japan, having been favored with accounts of it from Judge Bingham, whom he had sent as Minister to Japan while he was President of the United States. The American people had rejoiced over their progress, as they followed the unfolding of the old civilization of Japan, and its absorbing the new. America had great interests in the East; was in fact the next neighbor of Japan, and was more affected by the Eastern populations than any other power. In conclusion, he asked those present to unite with him in a sentiment, "The prosperity and the independence of Japan." In a few moments the General rose again, and proposed the health of Judge Bingham, the American minister to Japan, in a complimentary speech, whose sentiments were echoed in remarks made by Mr. Yoshida, the Japanese Minister, who asked leave to add his high appreciation of Mr. Bingham's character to what had already been said.

Judge Bingham, in response, acknowledged the kind remarks which had been made, and said that his object in coming to Nagasaki was to join the official representatives of the Emperor, and the people of Nagasaki, in fitting testimonials of respect to General Grant, the friend of the United States of America and of Japan. Since he had come to Japan as Minister, he had endeavored to discharge his duties faithfully, and in such a manner as would strengthen the friendship between the two countries and promote their commercial interests, and he knew that in so doing he reflected the wishes of the illustrious man who is the guest of the Empire, and whose commission the speaker bore when he came to Japan, and also of the people of the United States.

A banquet by the citizens came off on the 24th of June, which, being conducted in the style of the daimios, the feudal lords of Japan, was a very grand affair. There were only about twenty in the party, but the entertainment was regal in its quality. The merchants of the city waited on the guests. The bill of fare, which embraced over fifty courses, contained all sorts of solids and delicacies, opening with dried fish, edible sea weeds and isinglass by way of appetizer, and running the gamut of a hundred unheard-of dishes, among which may be mentioned dried bonito, pressed salt, aromatic shrubs, lass fish,

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

orange flowers, raw carp sliced, namasu, embodied fish, powdered fish flavored with plum juice and walnuts, and numerous others too indescribable to mention.

The days passed at Nagasaki were delightful ones, and, having bid farewell to his new acquaintances, the General embarked for Yokohama, where he had a grand reception. The train was taken for Tokio the same day, and at 2 P. M. that city was reached. At the station an immense crowd was in attendance, and as the General descended from the train, a committee of citizens advanced and presented an address through Mr. Fukuchi, who read it in Japanese, and Dr. McCartee,

STREET IN HAKODADI, JAPAN.

who delivered it in English. The General made a reply, after which the party were driven to the palace of Enriokwan, which, formerly the residence of a Tycoon, is now the property of the Emperor. The palace, as compared with similarly named structures on the Continent the travelers had just passed through, was quite an insignificant affair. There were no evidences of grandeur, but this lack was made up by comforts which the more pretentious edifices of the East did not afford. The apartments of General Grant were in one wing, and the dining room, billiard room, and the apartments of the Japanese officials in attendance were in another. Between the two ran the main saloon, which extended one-half the length of the palace, and was large

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

enough to entertain comfortably one hundred people. The decoration of each of the eight rooms in the palace was distinct from that of the others, and on the large hall the artists had exercised all the resources of their skill and inventive power. The decorations of this room seemed to be inexhaustible of delight, and the General every day found some new point of beauty in form, color or artistic idea, to bring to the notice of his friends. It was this wonderful taste which expressed itself in the minutest details of ornamentation that made the palace seem every day to increase in beauty.

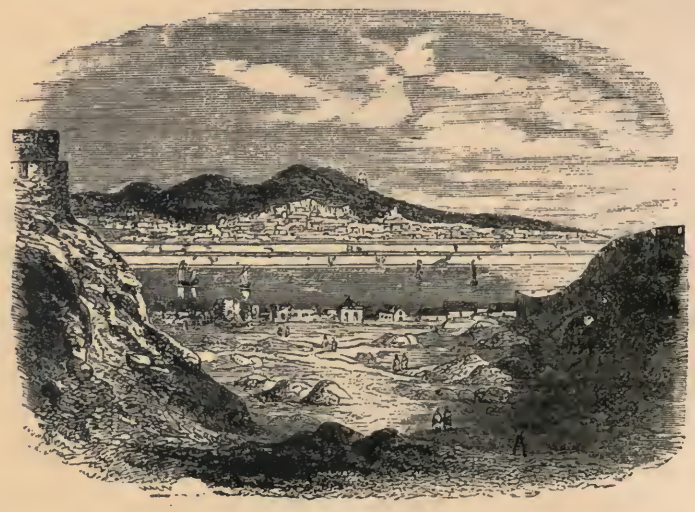
Life at Enriokwan passed away tranquilly and pleasantly. Sitting in the shade of the verandah which surrounded the palace, his head overhung with a profusion of growing flowers and swinging lanterns, the General quietly smoked his cigar and gazed upon the lovely landscape spread before him. Tiring of this, there was the palace garden to roam about, its roads, flower beds, lakes, bridges, artificial mounds, creeks overhung with sedgy overgrowths, lawns, bowers, summer houses, combining to provide enjoyment to the palace's occupant. Then there was an abundance of social enjoyment. Japanese and foreign officials made their calls, and in the evening the General gave dinner parties, at which the royal Princes, the Prime Ministers, or other Japanese officials or citizens of rank, were delighted guests, while occasionally the officers of the fleet, or the American Minister and his family, or Governor Hennessey of Hong Kong, whom the General had met during his visit to that place, would be present.

Sometimes, too, in the cool of the afternoon, the party would sally forth and invade the bazaars of Tokio, in search of the Japanese curios, of which tempting merchandise they laid in quite a stock.

On the 4th of July—the third consecutive national anniversary which the General had spent abroad—there was a grand reception by the Emperor at his palace. The drive to the Imperial palace, which was some distance from the General's home, took the party through the quarter of the city occupied by the daimios. At the palace, a low building of two stories in height, the party were ushered first into a room where the Ministers of the Empire—a highly intellectual looking body of men—were assembled. Here they were met by a lord-in-waiting, richly uniformed, who led the way along a short passage and

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

into a room, at the end of which stood the Emperor and Empress, with two of the princesses at their side, and two ladies-in-waiting in attendance. As the General and Mrs. Grant, escorted by Mr. Bingham and their retinue, advanced, the Japanese made a low obeisance. The Emperor stood motionless as a statue until the General drew near him, when he advanced and shook hands with him in an awkward, constrained way, which is accounted for by the fact that it was the first time in the history of Japan that its ruler condescended to



WOO-CHANG.

such an act. It was a mighty step from the old civilization in the direction of the new, and created a sensation accordingly. When Mr. Bingham advanced and bowed, only a faint nod of recognition came from the Emperor by way of return. The other members of the party having been presented at a distance of about twelve feet from His Imperial Majesty, the Emperor made a signal to one of his noblemen, who advanced and read the following address :

Your name has been known to us for a long time, and we are highly gratified to see you. While holding the high office of President of the United States, you extended towards our countrymen especial kindness and courtesy.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

When our ambassador, Iwakura, visited the United States, he received the greatest kindness from you. The kindness thus shown by you has always been remembered by us. In your travels around the world you have reached this country, and our people of all classes feel gratified and happy to receive you. We trust that during your sojourn in our country you may find much to enjoy. It gives me sincere pleasure to receive you, and we are especially gratified that we have been able to do so on the anniversary of American independence. We congratulate you, also, on the occasion.

The address was read in the English tongue, and after its conclusion the General made the following extempore response, which was translated to the Emperor :

YOUR MAJESTY: I am very grateful for the welcome you accord me here to-day, and for the great kindness with which I have been received ever since I came to Japan, by your government and your people. I recognize in this a feeling of friendship toward my country. I can assure you that the feeling is reciprocated by the United States; that our people, without regard to party, take the deepest interest in all that concerns Japan, and have the warmest wishes for her welfare. I am happy to be able to express that sentiment. America is your next neighbor, and will always give Japan sympathy and support in her efforts to advance. I again thank your Majesty for your hospitality, and wish you a long and happy reign, and for your people prosperity and independence.

At the conclusion of this response the Emperor again called the nobleman to his side and spoke a few words to him. He advanced to the side of Mrs. Grant, and said that the Empress had commanded him to translate the following address :

I congratulate you upon your safe arrival after your long journey. I presume you have seen many interesting places. I fear you will find many things uncomfortable here, because the customs of the country are so different from other countries. I hope you will prolong your stay in Japan, and that the present warm days may cause you no inconvenience.

The General had done all the public speaking heretofore, but now it was Mrs. Grant's turn. Although taken perfectly by surprise, she, after pausing for a moment, made the following neat reply to the speech of the Empress :

I thank you very much. I have visited many countries, and have seen many beautiful places, but none so beautiful or charming as Japan.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

The old saying that the ladies will have the last word proved true in the case of the reception, as the exchange of compliments between the Empress and the wife of the Ex-President brought the ceremonies to a close, and the party had the rest of the day to do honor to the anniversary as they thought proper. General Grant may be said to have held a levee on this occasion, which lasted all day long. He was no sooner back in his palace at Enriokwan, than visitors of all nationalities began pouring in upon him. There was a constant arrival and departure of carriages, bringing Princes of the Imperial family,

A Japanese Fortress.

Princesses, Cabinet Ministers, and officials of all grades, and citizens of all the different nationalities to be found in Tokio.

In the evening the General attended a party given at one of the summer gardens by the American residents, in honor of the Fourth of July. The place was crowded, and when, at 8.30 P. M., Minister Bingham presented the Ex-President to the patriotic gathering, the enthusiasm was intense. Upon this occasion the General was more than usually eloquent. In response to that portion of Minister Bingham's speech which eulogized his military career, the General once more modestly urged that it was the soldier boys who won in the war and not the General, and that every one of them did his share of the

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ©

work as well as the speaker did his, and deserved as much credit. He concluded as follows:

We are strong and free because the people made us so. I trust we may long continue so. I think we have no issues, no questions that need give us embarrassment. I look forward to peace, to generations of peace, and with peace, prosperity. I never felt more confident of the future of our country. It is a great country—a great blessing to us—and we can not be too proud of it, too zealous for its honor, too anxious to develop its resources, and make it not only a home for our children, but for the worthy people of other lands. I am glad to meet you here, and I trust that your labors will be prosperous, and that you will return home in health and happiness. I trust we may all meet at home, and be able to celebrate our Fourth of July as pleasantly as we do to-night.

The exercises which followed included a short address on "The day we celebrate," by Dr. McCartee, who presided on the occasion, to which an eloquent response was made by General Van Buren; more speeches of a patriotic nature, fireworks, feasting, and, a dance, at which, although the General and Mrs. Grant retired at midnight, other members of the party enjoyed themselves, until the early dawn put an end to the festivities.

The review of the army on the 7th of July, by the Emperor and General Grant, was an event which brought all Tokio out of doors. At a few minutes before 9 A. M., the hour set for the pageant, the Emperor's state carriage drove up to the General's quarters and took the General, who was accompanied by Prince Dati, to the parade ground, a large, open plain on which the army was drawn up in line. As the procession, which the Imperial carriage headed, entered the field, a group of Japanese officers rode up and saluted the General, the soldiers presented arms, and the military band played the American national air. When the General dismounted, he was met by the Minister of War, who conducted him to the smaller of the two tents, which had been placed upon the parade ground. He had hardly got here when the band played the Japanese national air, in token of the Emperor's approach, and the air was not finished when His Majesty drove up to the tent in a state carriage. General Grant advanced to meet him and shook hands with him as he sat in his carriage. A brief conversation ensued, after which the review was proceeded

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

with. The military pageant over, the General and party were driven to the Shila palace, where the Emperor entertained the General at breakfast. The occasion was a grand one. The Emperor sat at the centre of the table, giving the seat of honor, by his side, to the General, with whom he conversed, during the progress of the meal.

In addition to the General and his party there were present the following: His Imperial Highness, Aimayarua, next to whom sat Mrs. Grant; Her Imperial Highness Princess Aimayaura, their Imperial Highnesses Prince and Princess Higashi Fushimi; Mr. Saujo, Prime Minister; Mr. Iwakura, Junior Prime Minister; Mr. Okunea, Finance Minister; Mr. Oki, Minister of Justice; Mr. Terashima, Minister of Foreign Affairs; Mr. Ite, Home Minister; Lieutenant-General Yamagata; Lieutenant-General Kuroda, Minister of Colonization; Lieutenant-General Saigo, Minister of War; Vice-Admiral Kawamusa, Minister of Marine; Mr. Inonye, Minister of Public Works; Mr. Tokadaifi, Minister of the Imperial Household; Mr. Mori, Vice-Minister of Foreign Affairs; Mr. Yoshida, Envoy to the United States; Mr. Sagi, Vice-Minister of the Imperial Household; Mr. Yoshie, Chief Chamberlain; Mr. Bojo, Master of Ceremonies; Prince Hachisuka; Prince Dati; Mr. Insanmi Naboshima; Mr. Bingham, and Mrs. Bingham; Ho-a-Chang, the Chinese Minister; Mr. Mariano Alvaray, Spanish Charge d'Affaires; Baron Rozen, Russian Charge d'Affaires; M. de Balloy, French Charge d'Affaires; Governor Pope Hennessy, and Mrs. Hennessey.

At the close of the breakfast, cigars were provided, and while the gentlemen were discussing these, Mrs. Grant was entertained, in a private chamber, by the princesses, who charmed her by the grace of their oriental beauty, their childish simplicity and their many accomplishments.

On the 9th of July the General was received in Yokohama. This city is the principal port of Japan, in which the tourists found vessels of all nationalties lying at anchor. With a population of between 2,000 and 3,000 foreigners there was much in the place to greet them as familiar, one part of the town, which has been built by the foreigners for their occupation, having a home-like look that was quite tantalizing. Shortly after arriving, the General and party visited the Town Hall

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

where a reception was held, at which exhibitions of native dancing and acting were given, which the party enjoyed hugely. The reception was cordial in the extreme. The streets were illuminated at night, and the favorite ornament was a lantern which bore the American and Japanese flags, while a number of huge festival cars bore combinations of the flags of the two nations, of most original and striking design.

The Loo-Choo Islands question, which had been brought to the General's attention by the Emperor of China, with the request that he exercise his power, when in Japan, to bring the controversy on the subject between that nation and China to a peaceful and honorable end, came up The Japanese authorities having heard that the General had been consulted in the matter, prepared documentary proofs in support of their claim to the Islands, which the Cabinet submitted to the Ex-President for his inspection.

Bronze Image of Buddha, near Yokohama

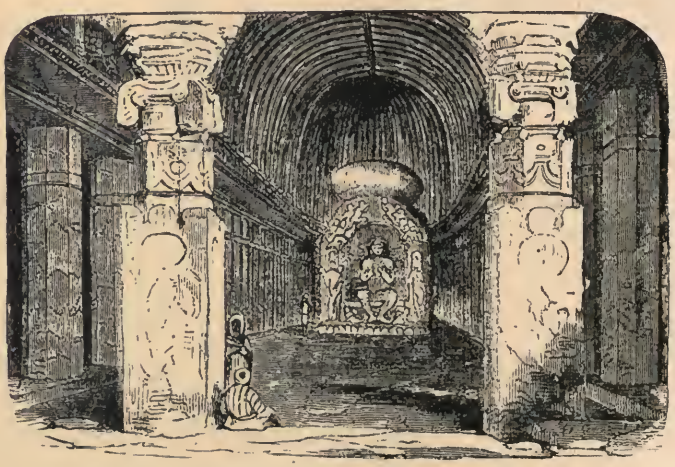
At the conclusion of a three weeks' trip to Nikko, the General, on his return, was visited on the 10th of August by the Emperor, who sought to have a conversation with his distinguished visitor untrammeled by the ceremonies which had attended their previous meetings. The meeting took place in the summer house of the Enriokwan palace garden. The greeting of the two men was cordial in the extreme, the Emperor having by this time learned to shake hands without giving indications of discomfort. The interview was opened by the Emperor, who said

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

that he had heard of many things which the General had said to his Ministers in reference to Japan, and that he was anxious to speak with him on those subjects.

The General replied that he was entirely at the Emperor's command, and that he was glad, furthermore, of the opportunity he had of seeing His Majesty and of thanking him for the kindness he had received during his stay in Japan.

In the long conversation which ensued, a number of international topics were discussed, and finally the question of national indebted-



Interior of Japanese Temple.

ness came up, and the Emperor expressed himself as especially desirous to hear the General's views on this subject. The General then cautioned the Emperor against the danger of incurring a European debt. As long as Japan borrowed from her own people, she could consider herself as secure ; but foreign loans were always attended with danger and humiliation. The General quoted the experience of Egypt as an example of the truth of what he advanced. It was, he urged, that country's borrowings from European nations which had ended in her becoming a dependency upon them. The condition of Turkey, too, was greatly due to the same cause. He in-

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

sisted that Japan should supply all the money she needed for her own affairs, and borrowing from other nations would only end in her meeting with the same fate which had befallen Egypt.

Questioned as to what he thought of the educational work which was being done in Japan, General Grant stated, that he was both surprised and pleased at the standing of the schools he had visited. He mentioned with especial praise the School of Engineering at Tokio, which he characterized as the equal of any similar institution in the world. One thing which pleased him perhaps above all, was the great attention which was being given to the study of English, which will in time enable them to do without foreign instructors, though he thought it would be unwise to dispense with the services of the men who had created the educational establishments, of whose success he had been able to speak so highly.

Having given his advice on the subject of the danger to Japan of a foreign indebtedness, the General spoke of the Loo-Choo matter, stating that he had read with great care, and had heard with attention all the arguments on the Loo-Choo question from the Chinese and Japanese sides. The matter was one about which he would rather not have troubled himself, as it belonged to diplomacy and governments, and he was not a diplomatist and was not in government; at the same time he could not ignore a request made in the interest of peace. He would not express an opinion as to the merits of the controversy. The difficulties surrounding Japan he fully recognized; at the same time China felt hurt and sore, and that she had not received the consideration due her. It seemed to him, he said, that the Emperor should strive to remove that feeling, even though it were necessary to make some sacrifices in so doing. This policy he recommended in a general way, stating that China and Japan should both make such sacrifices as would settle all questions between them, and make them friends and allies who had no need to consult with the other powers. Other counsels would be given to His Majesty, because there were powerful influences in the East fanning trouble between China and Japan. What China and Japan should do, he insisted, was to come together without foreign intervention, talk over Loo-Choo and other subjects, and come to a complete and friendly understanding. They

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

should do it between themselves, as no foreign power could do them any good.

The Emperor listened attentively to what the Ex-President of the United States had to say about the art of government, and at the close of the interview thanked the General for his valuable advice.

The remainder of the General's stay in Japan was a series of formal visits and of occasions free from the burden of ceremony. The time passed rapidly, and after a couple of months had flown by since he landed in Japan, he prepared to take his leave of the Emperor's island domain. The day of departure was September 3d, on which date the General and party embarked at Yokohama on board the steamer Tokio. The departure was duly honored by the Japanese. All the vessels in port were gaily dressed in honor of the occasion, and as the Tokio got under way every cannon in port belched forth a "safe journey to you," while the crowds which blackened the shore, lent their combined voices to add to the heartiness of the demonstration.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

CHAPTER XXII.

The Golden Gate — San Francisco's Glorious Pageant — The Yosemite Valley — Senator Sharon's Banquet — A Trip to Oregon — Back to Frisco — Further Feteing — Sacramento — Off for Chicago.

GENERAL GRANT arrived at San Francisco on Saturday, September the 20th. For weeks previous the city had been occupied in preparations for the event, and the other cities and towns of the State, among them Oakland, Sacramento, San Jose, Vallejo, Petaluma, Los Angeles, and others to the number of over a hundred, had sent deputations to share in the welcoming demonstration. The distinctions of class and party were not thought of in the universal desire of the whole State to do General Grant honor.

The preparations made to notify the city of the arrival of the City of Tokio were elaborate. The officer at Point Labos was instructed to hoist a designated signal when the vessel was sighted, thereby informing the Commander of Fort Point, and to communicate with the Merchants' Exchange. Signal guns were to be fired at Fort Alcatraz and Angel Island from the time of sighting the steamer, and national salutes as the vessel passed, from the Upper and Lower Casemate Batteries at Fort Point, Alcatraz and Angel Island. The official notification to the citizens was to be given by the fire-alarm bells of the city, upon which eleven taps, given three times in succession, were to tell the joyful news that the General was at hand.

For three or four days preceding the day of arrival the city was on the tip-toe of expectation. San Francisco had just passed through an

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

era of unusual political excitement, but politics were laid aside by common consent, and the coming of Grant and the demonstration to be made in his honor were the only themes of current conversation. An attempt was made by Dennis Kearney, the sand-lot demagogue, to create political capital by a suggestion to his followers to burn the General in effigy, but the insult aroused the indignation of all classes, and Kearney was obliged for some days to secrete himself, while the workingmen, acting under the advice of more temperate leaders, decided to join in the movement in honor of their distinguished fellow-citizen, to whom the workingmen of other lands had, on several occasions during his trip abroad, delighted to pay tributes of respect and appreciation.

For the accommodation of such people as desired to meet the City of Tokio out at sea, abundant preparation had been made; while the numerous elevated points commanding a view of the ocean made it unnecessary to make provision for the crowds who would watch the approach of the General from the land.

On Saturday the excitement reached a point of rare intensity. The city was crowded, and each of the hotels was a centre of enthusiasm. At the Merchants' Exchange thousands congregated to catch the long-expected notification from the look-out on Point Labos. The feeling of expectancy had the effect of almost paralyzing general business, and the streets were crowded with people who had abandoned every-day affairs to make certain of participating in the enjoyable excitement that was to attend the earliest news of Grant's arrival. Strangers abounded. Visitors from all parts of the interior of the State thronged the thoroughfares, among them the municipal representatives of distant cities, and a number of uniformed organizations, of whose existence the San Franciscans had hitherto been in ignorance.

At the Palace Hotel the expectation and excitement focused. The rotunda of this grand hotel was crowded all day long, and the most excited of all were the Reception Committee, who had their headquarters here. At half-past three o'clock, just as the committee had come to the conclusion that there was no prospect of the General's arrival that day, and that an adjournment over Sunday was advisable,

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

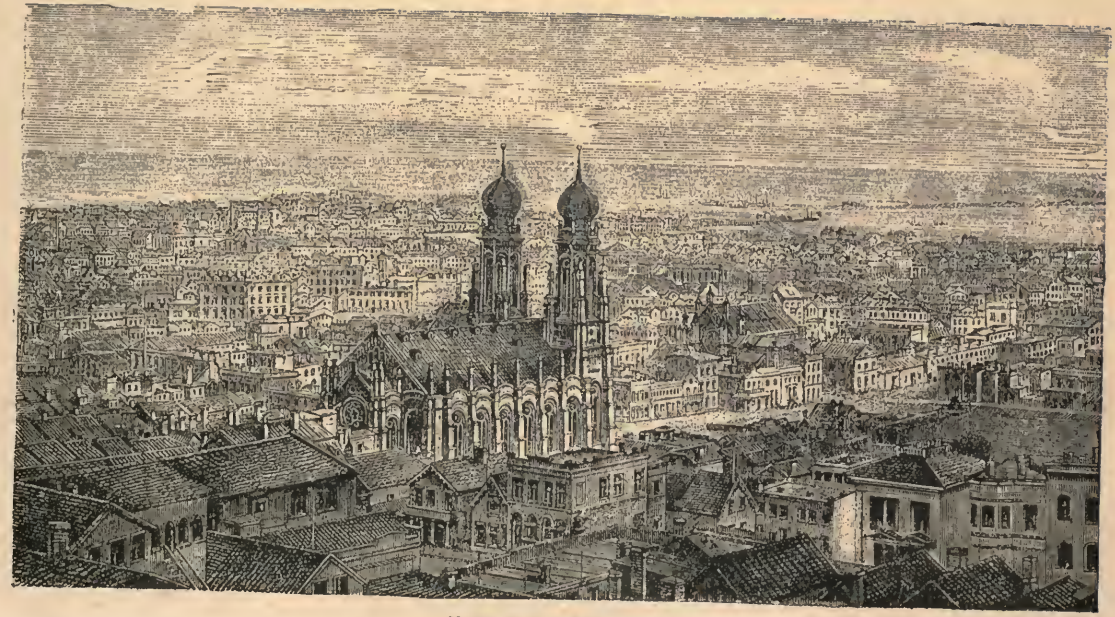
the magic eleven bells, thrice repeated, sounded, and put an end to their deliberations. The news spread like wild-fire, and when the committee rushed down stairs they found crowds already moving *en masse* in the direction of the Pacific Mail wharf, from which the steamship China was to start on its trip to meet the General. Here the committee boarded the steamer Millen Griffith, accompanied by young Grant and a few invited guests. On their way down they were followed by the China, the Ancon, the George Welder, the Alaska Fur Company's steamer St. Paul and others, all heavily freighted with passengers. At five o'clock the first gun, intimating that the Tokio had reached the Casemate Batteries, was heard. When the incoming steamer was reached, she was boarded, first, by Ulysses Grant, Jr., then by the Reception Committee and the other gentlemen on board the Millen Griffith. A minute later the China steamed up, and a thousand voices combined in the huzza which welcomed the General back to his native land. The approach to the city was a continued ovation. The fleet formed with the China leading, followed by the City of Tokio, on either side of which steamed the Ancon and St. Paul. Behind each of these was a long line of steamers and tugboats, while a fleet of yachts and miscellaneous craft brought up the rear. As each of the points previously mentioned was reached, heavy salutes were fired, the cannonading lasting until, at 7.15, the Tokio let go her anchor and the General and party were transferred to the ferry-boat Oakland, which carried them to the landing.

While all this was going on outside, the city itself was in the throes of a great excitement. The first tap of the bell and the hoisting of the flag on the Merchants' Exchange, announcing the approach of the City of Tokio, started the city from the spell of suspense that had prevailed for three days, and transformed the waiting crowds into an excited people, who hurried, men, women and children, on foot, in carriages and on horseback, with common consent, in the direction of Presidio Heights, Point Labos, Telegraph Hill and other eminences, to catch the first glance of the incoming ship.

Enthusiasm and expectation reigned supreme over the dense masses of spectators who blackened every height from which a view of the channel could be commanded. The sun was declining in the west as

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®



VIEW OF SAN FRANCISCO.

the steamers and yachts, gay with bunting, moved in the direction of the city. Mount Tamalpais and the distant mountains north of the bay were veiled in mist, and Mission Hill and the seaward heights of the peninsula were shrouded in fog, but the channel was unobstructed, and the bold outlines of the Golden Gate rose sharply against the sky, while the island shores of Alameda and Contra Costa were bathed in sunlight. After a hundred false alarms, each of which wrought the crowds to a higher pitch of excitement, at a few minutes before six o'clock the City of Tokio loomed through the obscurity of the smoke and the rapidly approaching shades of evening, and in a few minutes more glided into full view, when the cheers of the assembled thousands rolled from hill-top to hill-top, along the wharves and around to the city front where they were caught up and echoed by the citizens who had stayed on hand to secure positions from which the landing and its ceremonies might be viewed.

The vicinity of the ferry landing was jammed with spectators, to whose numbers the inpouring crowds from the hill-tops were constantly adding. Within the gates of the ferry house were assembled the gentlemen charged with the immediate reception of General Grant—the Board of Supervisors ranged on the left of the gangway, while the right was occupied by Governor Irwin and staff and the Executive Committee, consisting of Governor-Elect Perkins, W. H. L. Barnes, Samuel Wilson, William T. Coleman, Tibencio Parrott, J. P. Jackson, John McComb, John Rosenfeld, Claus Spreckels, John H. Wise and W. W. Montague. Mayor Bryant took his position about half way down the centre of the gangway.

At half-past seven o'clock the Oakland started, to the tune of "Home Again," for the landing place, where the party was met by the Mayor and city officials, the former welcoming him in the following speech:

GENERAL GRANT: As Mayor of the City of San Francisco, I have the honor and pleasure to welcome you on your return to your native country. Some time has passed since you departed from the Atlantic shore to seek the relief which a long period in your country's service had made necessary, but during this absence the people of the United States have not forgotten you. They have read with intense interest the accounts of your voyage by sea and

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

your travels by land around the world, and they have observed with great pleasure the honors you have received in the different countries which you have visited, and the universal recognition which your brilliant career as a soldier and American citizen has obtained. They have felt proud of you, and, at the same time, of their country, which you have so fully represented. And now, sir, you are again on your native soil, and the thousands who here greet you remember that your home was once in this city. This bay, these hills, the pleasant homes about us, are familiar to you. Great changes, it is true, have taken place. The young city is now the rival of cities which were old when its history began. But the men to whom this marvelous prosperity is due were in those early days your personal associates and friends, and many of them are here to-day, waiting anxiously to take you by the hand once more. It is a pleasing incident of your journey, that, leaving your country at the ancient city of Philadelphia, Mayor Stokley expressed the hope of that city for a safe journey and a happy return. It is now my privilege to express the joy of San Francisco that the hope of her elder sister has been realized. The city desires to receive you as an old and honored resident and friend returning after a long absence, and to extend to you such courtesies as may be agreeable to you; and, in obedience to such desire, which extends through all classes, I tender you the freedom of the city and its hospitalities. In the short time allowed us we have arranged a reception in your honor, and ask that for an hour you will permit us to present our people to you, and we beg that, while you remain in the city, yourself and your family and your traveling companions will be its guests. Permit me, in conclusion, to express the wish of each and every one of us for your future happiness and prosperity of yourself and every member of your family.

General Grant replied briefly, thanking the Mayor of the city of Francisco for his cordial welcome, and expressing his pleasure at returning to California after an absence of a quarter of a century. He concluded by saying that he would be glad to participate in the procession.

The General was then conducted to the carriage of the Mayor, the gates of the dock were thrown open and the procession began. It was a grand affair, which, rapidly though it moved, took forty-three minutes in passing a given point. As it started, the crowd rent the air with tremendous cheering, cannon fired, bells rang, whistles screamed, and the misty heavens grew ablaze with the glare of a thousand bonfires, of Roman candles, rockets and electric lights. Archways, flags, banners and festooned draperies ornamented the

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

streets passed through. The music of a score of bands swelled the noise, to the creation of which the Chinese residents who sallied forth from their quarters with staffs bearing the great dragon flag, helped not a little to contribute. At the conclusion of the pageant the various organizations comprising it were dismissed, and at ten o'clock General Grant was conducted to his quarters in the Palace Hotel through the dense throngs which surrounded the place and clamored for admittance.

As he alighted from his carriage, Madame Fabri and a chorus of 500 voices sang from one of the balconies an "Ode of Welcome" which had been composed for the occasion. After its conclusion, General Grant, in reply to the repeated calls of the crowds outside, appeared at the balcony, and, mounted upon a chair, addressed the monster audience as follows:

FELLOW CITIZENS OF SAN FRANCISCO: After twenty-five years' absence I am glad to greet you and assure you of my cordial thanks for the kind greeting you have given me. I shall stay in your city long enough to greet you more fully.

As the General withdrew, the crowd broke into prolonged and tremendous applause, and at length reluctantly scattered.

The enthusiasm with which General Grant's arrival home was celebrated in San Francisco was not confined to the city. The news of his advent was telegraphed to all points of the Pacific coast, and in the evening dispatches poured into the office of the California Associated Press from the interior towns of California and Nevada, announcing that the news was received with grand demonstrations in which flying flags, decorated streets, the booming of guns and anvils, parades, bonfires, fireworks and other expressions of exuberant joy were employed.

The General was found, by his old friends, to be looking well. He expressed his satisfaction with the experiences of his trip, and his surprise at the demonstration which greeted his arrival home. In foreign countries the receptions was looked upon as a matter of course, but, on leaving the shores of Japan, he had given up all thought of grand receptions, and certainly expected no such greeting as had just been accorded him.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

A volume could be written of the doings of the General and the party in San Francisco. The people there did not allow all their enthusiasm and good-feeling to evaporate in the glorious festivities which marked the day of the General's arrival. On the contrary, after the visitors had been permitted, on Sunday, to rest from the fatigues of their long ocean voyage and of the excitements of the previous day, the Executive Committee began to help them to the enjoyment of a programme which had been prepared for their delectation. For three weeks, saving the time that was spent in a trip to the Yosemite Valley, the party were occupied in an incessant round of sight-seeing and social enjoyment. The General's face became familiar at all sorts of places, he visiting during this time the theatres, a number of receptions, among them one at the City Hall where he received an address from the Confederate veterans residing in California, a ball in aid of the widows and orphans of the Police Department, the Stock Exchange, the schools, the Chinese quarter, etc., being received with as much enthusiasm on each occasion as though he had arrived in the city the same morning. Of the social entertainments given in his honor the most notable one was that which took place at the residence of Senator Sharon, at Belmont, on the 8th of October, just after the General's return from the trip to the Yosemite Valley.

This was the most brilliant gathering that ever took place on the Pacific coast. The richness of the ladies' costumes, the magnificence of the internal decorations, and the brilliancy of the superb grounds, illuminated by Chinese lanterns, rendered the scene one of unsurpassed splendor. Nothing had been omitted by the host that could give enjoyment to the guests and lend eclat to the occasion. The picture gallery of the museum was transformed into a vast banqueting room, the immensity of whose gastronomic resources may be guessed from the fact, that among preparations for the visitors figured 100 baskets of champagne, and 15,000 Eastern oysters. About 2,500 people were present. There was of course a crush, in which the elegant toilets of the ladies suffered, but the fact that they had attended the entertainment, whose fame spread over the whole continent, more than overcame any regrets on this score. Mrs. Sharon, Mrs. Fry and Mrs. Jackson assisted Mrs. Grant at the re-

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

YOSEMITE FALLS.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

ception, Senator Sharon standing by General Grant, and Col. Jackson performing the functions of master of ceremonies. The colossal entertainment, which was a grand success, broke up at a late hour, and the Grants were among the latest to retire for the night.

The trip to the Yosemite Valley was, to General Grant, one of the most enjoyable features of his round-the-world trip. He had often heard of the natural beauties and wonders of the region, and when he beheld them, he acknowledged that his highest hopes had been more than realized. The party took their time on the trip, and examined at their leisure all the famous points of interest — the lovely Yosemite Fall, the Sentinel Rock, the Domes, the Bridal Veil, Mirror Lake, Inspiration Point, the Big Trees, and others.

On the 9th of October, the General and party started on a trip to Oregon. On the morning of that day, the General had a reception at the Chamber of Commerce, which is worthy of special mention, as on that occasion he made a short but telling speech which made a deep impression upon those who heard it. He was introduced to his audience by Governor-Elect George C. Perkins, who alluded in a happy manner to the appreciation which the members of the Chamber felt for General Grant's services in peace and war, and closed with a graceful tribute to the modesty with which he had received the honor bestowed upon him by foreign potentates while journeying round the globe.

General Grant responded, expressing his gratification at meeting the merchants (there were several hundred prominent business men present) who had contributed so largely to the wonderful growth of San Francisco. He said that he had traveled much during the past two years, but nowhere had he seen greater prosperity. The condition of the laboring classes seemed better in San Francisco than in any place he had visited. Labor left to itself grew debased, and he had in no part of the world seen greater evidence of the prosperity of the laboring men, which was the highest compliment he could pay the merchants of the city. He closed by stating energetically that there was no man in America that day wanting work but could find it—a statement which was enthusiastically indorsed by the merchants, among whom his utterances created an exceedingly favorable impression.

In the afternoon the General embarked on the steamer St. Paul for

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

Oregon. Portland was reached on the 14th of October, when the scenes of San Francisco were repeated, on a smaller scale perhaps, but with fully as much enthusiasm to the square foot as had been displayed by the larger city. At Salem and other Oregon points, and at places in Washington Territory at which stoppages were made, handsome receptions were the rule, and when the General got back to the city of the Golden Gate, he was enthusiastic in his expressions of pleasure at the enjoyment of his trip, and of the grandeur of the possibilities which his tour through the Pacific Coast had unfolded.

The remainder of his stay at San Francisco was an unbroken series of enjoyments, among which a run to Sacramento was one of the most noteworthy features.

On the 25th of October, General Grant left San Francisco on his way to Chicago, but a description of his Pacific slope sojourn would not be complete without mentioning the beneficent results which his presence there had upon the people of the great State of California, and especially upon those of the city of San Francisco. The people of California had just passed through a tremendous political upheaval. They had been split into parties of all sorts and kinds, representing all manners of issues, and they had fought them out with great rancor and bitterness. They had just emerged from an election in which the number of candidates was well nigh legion. They were, in fact, a very divided community. The coming of General Grant, however, gave them a general rallying point, at which they met, shook hands, and became once more a united people. Drawn together by the common desire to do honor to a distinguished fellow-citizen, rich and poor, workingmen and millionaires, monopolists and anti-monopolists, Union soldiers and Confederate soldiers, politicians of all stripes, farmers, miners and merchants, met and cultivated a better feeling which, now that the General has left that section, still prevails.

The people of San Francisco, too, should be congratulated for the success of their pageant in honor of the General. It was a model demonstration which should be copied wherever people desire to welcome their distinguished fellow-countryman. Of course this can, in most places, only be done in a degree, as, not to mention the size and importance of San Francisco, that city possesses remarkable advan-

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

tages for a pageant of the kind tendered to General Grant, and the materials with which to give it almost theatrical effects. Its magnificent bay, with its wonderful scenery, and the outlooks capable of accommodating thousands of people ; the surrounding hills, studded with handsome villages, gave the possibilities for a superb entrance, with an effect that could hardly be equaled elsewhere on the continent. The city itself, with it broad streets, its great hotels, its picturesque, enthusiastic and conglomerate people; its fine opportunities for arches and decorations; its large number of immensely wealthy citizens, who spend their money with royal lavishness ;—all these elements combined to increase the beauty and effect of the pageant.

There is only one other city west of the commercial metropolis of the country, which can equal the grandeur of the San Francisco reception. Only one, whose wide, open and regular streets, flanked on either side by the finest buildings that modern architecture can produce, are equally capable of containing comfortably a large processional pageant, and the thousands of people who will gather to witness it. Only one, whose hotels rival, if they do not surpass, those of the wonderful city of the Pacific Coast, whose people are proverbial for the enthusiasm with which they take hold of an undertaking, and the enterprise with which they carry it through. It is needless to add that this city is Chicago, and that from the preparations which have already been made, it is apparent that the welcome to be given General Grant in the Garden City will hardly fall short in its various points of excellence of that which greeted him in San Francisco.

On the 25th of October the General and party left that city on their way East. As the last lines of this history of his travels are being written, he is crossing the plain which lies between the Great Lakes and the Sierras. On the 12th of November he will arrive in Chicago, when, refreshed by a brief sojourn in that "home, sweet home," which he retired to, at Galena, after the close of the war, and whose enjoyments public duty has deprived him of for so many years, he will become the guest of that great city, and of the thousands who will concentrate there from various parts of the surrounding country.

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

Univ Calif - Digitized by Microsoft ®

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
A 000 676 174 6

LIBRA